

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA
IN THE SUPREME COURT

Certiorari to Richland County

Honorable Jocelyn J. Newman, Circuit Court Judge

RECEIVED

MAY 03 2019

S.C. SUPREME COURT

ROBIN GRAY REESE,

PETITIONER

V.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,

RESPONDENT

APPELLATE CASE NO 2019-000141

APPENDIX

TAYLOR D GILLIAM
Appellate Defender

ALAN WILSON
Attorney General

South Carolina Commission on Indigent
Defense
Division of Appellate Defense
PO Box 11589
Columbia, SC 29211-1589
(803) 734-1330

DAVID SPENCER
Senior Assistant Attorney General
P.O. Box 11549
Columbia, SC 29211

ATTORNEYS FOR RESPONDENT

ATTORNEY FOR PETITIONER

INDEX

INDEX	i

TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL (February 28 – March 2, 2012) ¹	1

DIRECT APPEAL DOCUMENTS

FINAL BRIEF OF APPELLANT	1186
FINAL BRIEF OF RESPONDENT	1210
COURT OF APPEALS OPINION (Op. No. 2014-UP-300).....	1258
REMITTITUR	1260

POST-CONVICTION RELIEF DOCUMENTS

APPLICATION FOR POST-CONVICTION RELIEF	1261
STATE’S RETURN.....	1268
TRANSCRIPT OF POST-CONVICTION RELIEF HEARING (August 30, 2016)	1273
APPLICANT’S PROPOSED ORDER GRANTING POST-CONVICTION RELIEF	1339
ORDER OF DISMISSAL.....	1353
MOTION TO AMEND PURSUANT TO RULE 59(e)	1364
STATE’S RETURN TO MOTION	1367
ORDER DENYING MOTION.....	1370

APPELLATE DOCUMENTS

PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI	1372
RESPONDENT’S MOTION FOR REMAND	1399

¹ Pages 629, 725, and 1090 from the trial transcript are missing and were not included in the Record on Appeal for Petitioner or her co-defendant in their direct appeal cases. Petitioner’s Counsel contacted the court reporters involved with the trial but neither of them had retained a copy of the 2012 trial transcript.

RETURN TO MOTION FOR REMAND	1403
REPLY TO RETURN TO MOTION FOR REMAND	1412
ORDER REMANDING CASE	1417
<u>REMAND DOCUMENTS</u>	
APPLICANT’S PROPOSED ORDER GRANTING POST-CONVICTION RELIEF	1420
RESPONDENT’S PROPOSED ORDER	1441
AMENDED ORDER OF DISMISSAL	1468
EMAIL TO COUNSEL CONTAINING SIGNED AND CLOCKED AMENDED ORDER OF DISMISSAL	1491
RULE 59(e) MOTION	1493
ORDER DENYING APPLICANT’S MOTION TO ALTER OR AMEND THE AMENDED ORDER OF DISMISSAL	1500
INDICTMENTS	1505

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

501

1 Q That's information that you specifically
2 asked her about circumstances and other things?

3 A Yeah, I asked those questions based on what
4 she already said.

5 Q And prior to her signing this statement,
6 did you take any steps to make sure it was
7 correct as she reduced it in writing?

8 A That's correct. And prior to Ms. Anderson
9 signing the statement, as a general practice I
10 read the statement or either have them to read
11 it. In this case, I read it back to her and as
12 a matter of fact there were some mistakes that
13 were made, a couple of lines that she had to
14 sign off on, at least put her initials on. But
15 after I read the statement to her, she indicated
16 by signing it that the statement was true as she
17 gave it to me.

18 Q In this case, I believe she actually
19 corrected one thing you had written down.
20 Instead of saying "going to my sister's house",
21 she corrected it as leaving?

22 A She did.

23 Q And she initiated that?

24 A That's correct.

25 Q That would have been when you had gone back

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

502

1 over the statement to make sure everything you
2 had reduced to writing was what she had said?

3 A That's correct.

4 Q And then she signed each and every page
5 indicating that was her information?

6 A She did.

7 Q And in cases such as this, specifically
8 with Ms. Anderson, was she very forthright and
9 very consistent in what she told you?

10 A She was forthright.

11 Q In interviewing some witnesses in general,
12 they may vacillate a little bit or change, but
13 in this chase she was forthright?

14 A She was very straightforward.

15 MS. SAMPSON: That's all I have, Your
16 Honor.

17 THE COURT: Cross examination.

18 CROSS EXAMINATION

19 BY MR. FARLEY:

20 Q Investigator Reese?

21 A That's right.

22 Q You said that you interviewed Mary Anderson
23 on the 16th. That's what?

24 A February 16th.

25 Q So this was several days after the

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

503

1 incident. The incident occurring on February
2 13, 2010?

3 A Three days after.

4 Q You stated you interviewed Ms. Anderson?

5 A Right.

6 Q And as a result of that interview, you
7 wrote down what you understood her interview to
8 be.

9 A Yes, sir.

10 Q And then you had her sign it?

11 A That's correct.

12 Q Do you think it would be fair to say that
13 you wrote an approximation of what she conveyed
14 to you? Not exactly?

15 A That would be fair. It's as close as I
16 could get it to what she said.

17 Q But sort of paraphrasing?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q I mean -- and just making sure that the
20 jury understands it's not like a court reporter
21 who takes down everything, but you take what you
22 feel is the gist of what is telling you, wants
23 to convey.

24 A I write down as much as I could understand
25 her to say and the way she said it, says it. I

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

504

1 don't put my words. If she uses street
2 vernacular, that's what I put.

3 Q But it's still paraphrasing?

4 A It's still paraphrasing.

5 Q And not everything that she would have said
6 in that interview would have ended up on the
7 paper, necessarily?

8 A I could have missed some things. It's not
9 an exact truth form of what she said. Again, it
10 is as close as I could possibly get it.

11 MR. FARLEY: Thank you Mr. Reese,
12 that's -- please answer any questions
13 Mr. Chaplin has.

14 WITNESS: Yes, sir.

15 CROSS EXAMINATION

16 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

17 Q Investigator Reese, did Ms. Anderson have
18 her glasses on that day?

19 A I don't recall.

20 Q You don't recall?

21 A Excuse me. I don't remember that.

22 Q Okay. And you stated that you testified
23 that you wrote this statement, correct?

24 A Yes, sir.

25 Q Now, I'm familiar with your work because

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

505

1 you also met with Kara Chase and Kiki Burns, but
2 they wrote their own statements?

3 A Is that a question?

4 Q No. Did Kara Chase and Kiki Burns write
5 their own statements?

6 A I would have to see the statements. I
7 don't really remember.

8 Q Would it surprise you if I told you that
9 they did?

10 A No. It wouldn't surprise me.

11 Q So can you help me understand why Mary
12 Anderson didn't write her own?

13 A I can't remember why she didn't. It could
14 be a number of reasons.

15 Q Can Mary Anderson read?

16 A I don't recall.

17 Q Did you ask Mary Anderson if she was under
18 the influence of alcohol or drugs that day when
19 you met with her?

20 A I don't recall but if I would have asked
21 her that, that would have been -- there would
22 have had to have been a reason for me to ask her
23 that. If I didn't ask her, she didn't exhibit
24 any reason for me to ask her was she high on
25 drugs or drunk on alcohol.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

506

1 Q I'm trying to ask this. So she gave a
2 statement to you, that you wrote, on the 16th of
3 February and she testified very differently
4 from that statement today.

5 MS. SAMPSON: Objection, Your Honor.

6 THE COURT: Sustained. You can't
7 testify.

8 MR. CHAPLIN: I apologize, Your Honor.

9 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

10 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

11 Q If I would have noticed a difference in her
12 two testimonies, which one would you say the
13 accurate ---

14 MS. SAMPSON: Objection.

15 THE COURT: She has only testified
16 once.

17 MR. CHAPLIN: Yes.

18 THE COURT: You said two testimonies.

19 MR. CHAPLIN: I'd like to rephrase.

20 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

21 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

22 Q If I were to notice a difference between
23 her statement and her testimony, ---

24 MS. SAMPSON: Objection, Your Honor, to
25 his interpretation.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

507

1 THE COURT: Ask the question.

2 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

3 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

4 Q If there was a difference noted between her
5 statement that she gave to you and her testimony
6 at trial, which would you say is the correct
7 version?

8 MS. SAMPSON: Objection, Your
9 Honor. How on ---

10 THE COURT: Just -- I understand.

11 THE WITNESS: Shall I answer it?

12 THE COURT: No. He didn't hear her
13 testimony in court. He's been sequestered.
14 There is no way he can compare a written
15 statement which he took to her testimony today
16 except your interpretation of the way that she
17 testified today. So I sustain the objection.

18 MR. CHAPLIN: No further questions of
19 this witness.

20 THE COURT: Anything further?

21 MS. SAMPSON: No, sir.

22 THE COURT: You may come down.

23 WITNESS: Thank you, Your Honor.

24 (WITNESS STEPS DOWN)

25 THE COURT: May this witness be

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 excused?

2 MR. FARLEY: No objection.

3 THE COURT: Without objection.

4 MS. CAMPBELL: The State calls
5 Investigator McCracken.

6 (WITNESS TAKES STAND)

7 ROBERT McCracken, being duly sworn to
8 tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but
9 the truth, testified, as follows:

10 DIRECT EXAMINATION

11 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

12 Q Good afternoon.

13 A Yes.

14 Q What -- did you say you're a sergeant now?

15 A No, Investigator.

16 Q Investigator. Okay. I just want to make
17 sure I got all the titles right. How long have
18 you been with the Columbia Police Department?

19 A This March I will be starting my twenty-
20 third year.

21 Q How did you'll go through the ranks with
22 the department?

23 A I was a patrolman for eight years.

24 After I was a patrolman, I got assigned to
25 the regional investigations as a patrolman or a

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

509

1 master patrolman at that time. I was assigned
2 to regional investigations for approximately a
3 year, year-and-a-half.

4 After that I was promoted to investigator.
5 I remained in regional investigations for
6 another couple of years.

7 When they reorganized and started the
8 Violent Crimes Unit, I was assigned to the
9 Violent Crimes Unit.

10 Q Do you receive training in order to be an
11 investigator?

12 A Yes, you receive training. We do training
13 at the academy. Basic investigator. When I
14 went to it, it was two week training program,
15 all aspects of investigations including crime
16 scene, interrogation, that kind of thing. Also
17 there are additional classes that we do attend.
18 I've attended several. I can't name them all,
19 but we try to attend as many as we can,
20 different aspects of investigations.

21 Q Are you trained on how to take written
22 statements?

23 A Yes. I've had a class in written
24 statements, interview and interrogation
25 techniques, that kind of thing.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q And how about on how to present photo
2 lineups?

3 A There is not really a training class for
4 that, but we do have certain procedures that we
5 go by and that's what I have use.

6 Q Okay. Now, back in February of 2010, were
7 you an investigator in your region at that time?

8 A I was an investigator in the Violent Crimes
9 Unit; yes, ma'am.

10 Q How did you become involved with this case?

11 A Back in February -- I believe that it was
12 on the 15th -- I was requested by Sgt. Pegram,
13 Investigator Pegram at the time, but it was
14 requested that I do a search warrant initially
15 and that's how I became involved in this
16 particular case.

17 Q Is it unusual for an investigator to ask
18 another investigator to do part of the
19 investigation?

20 A No, ma'am. When you have an investigation
21 like this, there's a lot of stuff you have to
22 do. You just can't do it by yourself, so yes we
23 frequently have numerous investigators involved
24 in these type occasions for different things.

25 Q Okay. I believe you said you're first

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

511

1 involvement was preparing a search warrant?

2 A Preparing a search warrant for medical
3 records, just a basic search warrant.

4 Q And you got the medical records?

5 A Yes.

6 Q And those were for the victim in this
7 matter?

8 A For the victim from the hospital.

9 Q And what did you do with the records once
10 you received them?

11 A They would have been turned over to
12 Sergeant Pegram.

13 Q And I believe you next interpret view
14 Ms. Kara Chase.

15 A Yes.

16 Q And do you remember what date you did that
17 on?

18 A I'd have to refer back to the case notes
19 but I believe it was on the 16th if I'm not
20 mistaken, of February.

21 Q And do you remember if she wrote the
22 statement or if you wrote the statement?

23 A I do not remember. I'd have to look at the
24 statement.

25 Q Would seeing the statement refresh your

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 memory?

2 A Yes, I haven't seen it since.

3 MS. CAMPBELL: May I approach, Your
4 Honor?

5 THE COURT: You may.

6 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

7 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

8 Q Investigator McCracken, do you recognize
9 this.

10 A Yes, that's a Columbia Police Department
11 statement form.

12 Q Is that statement you took from Ms. Kara
13 Chase?

14 A Yes, it is.

15 Q How do you know that is what it is?

16 A As far as the top part, and my signature is
17 on there as well.

18 Q In looking that, who wrote that statement?

19 A I filled the blanks at the top, the date
20 and time, location and that kind of stuff. The
21 statement was actually written by Ms. Kara
22 Chase.

23 Q So everything that's written on that first
24 page she wrote?

25 A Correct, everything except what I just

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

513

1 explained to you.

2 Q Did you tell her what to write?

3 A No, ma'am. I didn't tell her. I wouldn't
4 have known what to tell her, I wasn't involved
5 in the case.

6 Q Can you explain to the jury what your
7 procedure is when she comes in to give the
8 statement?

9 A What I do -- now, I don't know what other
10 investigators do, but what I do is I fill out
11 the top portion of the statement. I ask the
12 person, whoever it is, whether it's a witness,
13 victim, suspect, to start at the very beginning
14 and write down everything from the beginning to
15 the end. Normally the question you get back is,
16 'Well, do I start here?' They mention
17 something. I tell them whatever you believe the
18 beginning is, you start there. If you leave
19 something out I'll start the question-and-answer
20 later. That's what I do.

21 Q Did you tell her in any way who did what or
22 what to write down?

23 A No, ma'am. Like I said, I didn't -- I
24 would have had very limited knowledge. I did
25 not go on the scene. I was not involved in the

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 case until basically this statement, other than
2 medical records.

3 Q Did you know at the time you gave her that
4 statement who the suspects were?
5 who assaulted Mr. Mack or what to write down?

6 A I would not know; no, ma'am.

7 Q And when she came and spoke with you, was
8 she cooperative?

9 A Yes, ma'am.

10 Q You didn't have to find her and drag her in
11 or anything?

12 A No, ma'am. My understanding from my case
13 notes is she was at headquarters, that she was a
14 witness. So, no, she wouldn't have been
15 somebody we went out to try to find and bring
16 in.

17 Q Okay. I would turn you to the second page.
18 You've stated to the jury already that you have
19 them write and then you ask them some questions.
20 Is that what happened in this case?

21 A Correct, on page two and -- the third page.
22 What we did, is I wrote the question and she
23 wrote the answer.

24 Q And when she is writing those answers,
25 again do you tell her what to write?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

515

1 A No, ma'am.

2 Q Do you suggest in any way what to write?

3 A No, ma'am. The only way she would know
4 what to write is based on the question itself,
5 answering the question.

6 Q Okay. I'm going to show your what's been
7 introduced as State's Exhibit number 71 and 70
8 and ask if you recognize these.

9 A Yes, ma'am, that is photo lineup form that
10 we fill out, as well as the photo lineups that
11 would have presented at the time.

12 Q Can you tell the jury how you did present
13 those lineups to Ms. Chase?

14 A These lineups would have been presented --
15 I had her sit down, and this was done in the
16 conference room, according to my notes. I would
17 have her sit down in the conference room, my
18 normal procedures of presenting a photo lineup
19 to an individual is that I lay the photo lineup
20 face down on the table. In this case, it was a
21 table. Sometimes we do it on the floor or
22 something if we don't have anywhere to lay it
23 down. In this case it was a table.

24 I advise the person that is looking at a
25 photo lineup -- before they turn it over, I tell

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 them that there's six photographs on the paper.
2 I tell them when they get ready that I want them
3 to turn the paper over; that the person may or
4 may not be in these picture. Then I advise them
5 to look at each picture in the photo lineup. As
6 they look at each picture, if they recognize
7 anyone in the lineup, even if it was in the
8 grocery store the day before -- anybody that you
9 recognize in the photo lineup, I want you to
10 point to that picture.

11 Once they do that and point to a picture, I
12 asked them 'how do you recognize that person?'
13 They respond however they would respond.

14 Q Is that what you did in this case?

15 A Yes, ma'am.

16 Q Did you at any time tell her who to pick?

17 A No, ma'am.

18 Q Did you ever suggest in any way that any
19 suspects were in that photo lineup?

20 A No, ma'am. That's why I lay it face down
21 and let them do everything.

22 Q Do you do them together or one at a time?

23 A One at a time.

24 Q And that's what you did in this case?

25 A Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

517

1 Q And Ms. Chase was able to identify two
2 people?

3 A Yes. Each lineup has an indication on it.

4 Q And you didn't prepared the photo lineup.
5 You didn't choose the photographs to put in that
6 lineup?

7 A No, I did not.

8 Q And why is that?

9 A I just didn't do this one.

10 Q So I guess the question is, you didn't know
11 who for her to pick in the first place?

12 A I did not, no.

13 Q Okay. And again, was she cooperative in
14 doing the photo lineups with you?

15 A Yes, she was cooperative the whole time. I
16 don't have any indication in my notes that she
17 was uncooperative, which I would do if she was.

18 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you,
19 Investigator McCracken.

20 THE COURT: Cross examination.

21 CROSS EXAMINATION

22 BY MR. FARLEY:

23 Q Investigator McCracken?

24 A Yes, sir.

25 Q You also interviewed Ms. Chase the 16th?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Yes, sir, that would have been the 16th.

2 Q And you said that she did -- she had
3 written this herself. You didn't write it for
4 her?

5 A Correct. She wrote her answers in the
6 statement herself. The only thing I wrote was
7 the questions and then filled in the date and
8 time location, that kind of stuff.

9 Q And I know you said earlier in the course
10 of the interview that she didn't seem -- she
11 seemed to be cooperative and forthright, ---

12 A Yes, sir.

13 Q That kind of thing. Also, you said you'd
14 take notes is there was anything that seemed odd
15 to you?

16 A If there was something odd about it, I
17 would have noted that in my case notes.

18 Q Did she seem at all nervous or a little
19 off put by speaking with an investigator?

20 A No, sir. She was comfortable with me.

21 Q You didn't put that in your notes? It
22 seemed like she was a little ---

23 A Well, anytime you have an incident that
24 you're at the police department, you can expect
25 some nervousness, but it wasn't anything that

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

519

1 would have been unusual or noteworthy.

2 Q All right. But there probably was some
3 nervousness?

4 A There could have been but nothing that
5 stuck out enough for me to write it down.

6 MR. FARLEY: Please answer any
7 questions Mr. Chaplin may have.

8 WITNESS: Yes, sir.

9 CROSS EXAMINATION

10 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

11 Q Okay. Investigator McCracken, so I think
12 you testified that you assisted in this
13 investigation; correct?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q All right. So I'm not sure what you had
16 access to, but did you read any reports prior to
17 meeting Ms. Chase pertaining to this
18 investigation?

19 A What kind of reports?

20 Q I'm not sure.

21 A Police reports?

22 Q Police reports.

23 A I don't recall. I don't think I did, but I
24 can't recall that.

25 Q Okay. Well, now, Investigator McCracken,

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 isn't it true that Kenneth Mack died on
2 February 14th?

3 A I don't know.

4 Q Okay. Isn't it true that Marcellius Brooks
5 was arrested for his murder on the 15th?

6 A I do not know.

7 Q Okay. And isn't it true that Marcellius
8 Brooks is the one that told the police
9 department about the second attack?

10 A I do not know.

11 MS. CAMPBELL: Objection, Your Honor.
12 He is asking him about hearsay.

13 THE COURT: He said he doesn't know.
14 It calls for a hearsay answer.

15 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

16 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

17 Q Are you aware that Marcellius Brooks
18 informed the police about a second attack?

19 MS. CAMPBELL: Same objection, Your
20 Honor.

21 THE COURT: Sustained.

22 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

23 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

24 Q Were you aware at the time that there were
25 two separate attacks?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

521

1 A I believe I was. I'm not sure.

2 Q And were you aware that Marcellius Brooks
3 had been charged in the first attack?

4 A I do not know that.

5 Q Are you aware of any negotiations between
6 Marcellius Brooks and Investigator Pegram?

7 A No. I had a very limited part in this
8 case, just what I've explained to you.

9 Q So you have no knowledge as to whether
10 somebody a subject anything?

11 MS. CAMPBELL: Objection, Your Honor.

12 THE COURT: He has answered that.

13 Sustained.

14 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

15 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

16 Q So on the 16th, the day after Marcellius
17 was arrested, Mary Anderson, Kara Chase and
18 Donetti Perry, all three, came to the police
19 department at the same time; is that correct?

20 A I cannot answer that. I was requested by
21 Investigator Thomas to interview Ms. Kara Chase.
22 That's what I can testify to.

23 Q Okay. Are you aware whether Ms. Chase had
24 been subpoenaed or did she come voluntarily?

25 A My understanding is she would have come

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 voluntarily.

2 Q You indicated that Ms. Kara Chase picked
3 Mr. Gray out of a photo lineup?

4 A What I did was show the photo lineup, the
5 first photo lineup. She identified number one.
6 I asked her who is number one, and she responded
7 "Six's sister." So whoever that is.

8 Then the second photo lineup was shown to
9 her. She identified a photo, which is number
10 two. Number two, I asked her who that was and
11 she responded "Six."

12 So -- I don't have their names. I have
13 what she told me they were.

14 Q Okay. Did you ask her whether or not she
15 had known Six previously?

16 A I'd have to read her statements to see if
17 she had that in there. I don't have that
18 documented in my case notes.

19 Q Do you know who prepared the photo lineup?

20 A I do not.

21 Q Do you know why she wasn't shown a photo
22 lineup with Marcellius Brooks?

23 A I can't answer that question either. Again
24 I had limited involvement in this.

25 MR. CHAPLIN: Thank you very much.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

523

1 THE COURT: Redirect?

2 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir.

3 THE COURT: All right. You may come
4 down.

5 (WITNESS STEPS DOWN)

6 THE COURT: May this witness be
7 excused?

8 MR. FARLEY: No objection, Your Honor.

9 MR. CHAPLIN: No objection.

10 THE COURT: Next witness.

11 MS. CAMPBELL: The State calls Malik
12 Akbar.

13 (WITNESS TAKES STAND)

14 MALIK AKBAR, being duly sworn to tell
15 the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the
16 truth, testified as follows:

17 DIRECT EXAMINATION

18 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

19 Q How old are you?

20 A Forty-seven (47).

21 Q Are you from the Columbia area?

22 A I've lived here a while.

23 Q About how long have you lived in Columbia?

24 A Steadily now for about sixteen years.

25 Q And what to you do?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A I own a company where we put chain stores
2 and restaurants together.

3 Q I want to turn your attention back to
4 February 10th, 2012. Where were you employed?

5 A At Cousin's Mini Mart.

6 Q And what was your position?

7 A Co-owner.

8 Q You actually owned that with the people?

9 A. Yes.

10 Q Who did you own it?

11 A Magic, Malik -- myself, -- and Moses --
12 (inaudible).

13 Q And in your position as co-owner what were
14 your duties? What did you do?

15 A I ran the restaurant and made sure that
16 everything was straight for the restaurant and
17 we kept the books and stuff straight and every
18 now and then I would watch the monitors, the
19 video tape, to see what was going on in the
20 store.

21 Q And describe a little bit -- I know you
22 just said you ran the restaurant. Exactly what
23 type of establishment was Cousin's or is
24 Cousin's Mini Mart, or was it back then?

25 A It's a convenience store where the

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

525

1 restaurant was in the bark. It's in the -
2 neighborhood close to Gonzales Gardens on Forest
3 Drive. Right across the street is Sherwin
4 Williams, Bojangles. Right next to it is a
5 cleaners. Right next to it is a liquor store.
6 Right on the other side of it is Blue Ocean Fish
7 Market.

8 Q And all this is pretty -- within a block
9 pretty much?

10 A Within blocks.

11 Q And you mentioned video surveillance
12 equipment, that you reviewed that as part of
13 your duties as co-owner, can you describe a
14 little bit about your surveillance equipment
15 that you had?

16 A All total, if my memory serves me
17 correctly, I have sixteen cameras. Of the
18 sixteen camera, they're located throughout the
19 store, our premises of the store, and along the
20 premises on other end of the store toward the
21 fish market.

22 Q Okay. So you actually had cameras inside
23 the store?

24 A Yes, ma'am.

25 Q And on the outside, the front of your

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 building?

2 A Outside of the front it's four cameras, one
3 down the far end, one directly as you come in,
4 one right on the other end and then there's one
5 zone go straight down towards the end towards
6 Gonzales Gardens.

7 Q Did that surveillance equipment actually
8 record things?

9 A Yes, ma'am.

10 Q And are you aware of whether that
11 surveillance equipment was recording back on
12 February 13, 2010?

13 A It records every day.

14 Q Every day.

15 Q And those records or disk are maintained,
16 you were able to retrieve them?

17 A We can retrieve them any time that we need.

18 Q And the police actually came to you and
19 asked for the video, correct, or one of your co-
20 owners?

21 A They asked Mack I think first and he could
22 not download it. Then we brought in a company
23 to try to download it but we didn't get the disk
24 that they say that they wanted, as to the right
25 time. Then they served us with a subpoena and

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

527

1 took all of our surveillance equipment.

2 Q So they actually took the whole equipment.

3 A Yes, ma'am.

4 Q Let me ask you -- this here today, you're
5 actually under subpoena here today?

6 A That's correct.

7 Q You don't really want to be here?

8 A No, ma'am.

9 Q I'm going to show you what has been marked
10 as State's Exhibit 77 now, earlier did I show
11 you -- or myself and some colleagues in my
12 office, were you able to review part of a disk?

13 A Yes, ma'am.

14 Q Do you recognize this?

15 A Yes, ma'am.

16 Q And was that disk surveillance from your
17 store?

18 A Yes, ma'am.

19 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, at this
20 time the state would introduce State's
21 Exhibit 77.

22 MR. FARLEY: No objection.

23 MR. CHAPLIN: Without objection.

24 THE COURT: No objection.

25 (SO ENTERED AS STATE'S EXHIBIT 77)

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 MS. CAMPBELL: Permission to
2 publish?

3 THE COURT: Certainly.

4 MS. CAMPBELL: It will take just a
5 moment to set up the ---

6 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

7 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

8 Q While they're setting up, I know you
9 referred to it as Cousin's Mini Mart, is it also
10 referred to as an open air market?

11 A The reason why a lot of people say open air
12 market is because Mr. Roach, who used to own the
13 store beforehand, had an open air market for
14 fifteen years. When we purchased it we changed
15 the name to Cousins for our company but people
16 still recognize it because it's been open for so
17 long. It's just like, let's say, you run a
18 family business for so long and people just know
19 it by that.

20 Q Event if it goes over to corporate, that's
21 what they refer to?

22 A Yes.

23 Q But open area and Cousins is one and the
24 same?

25 A Yes, it's one and the same.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

529

1 Q How close is it to Gonzales Gardens?

2 A About eighty yards.

3 Q Eighty yards, so not very far at all?

4 A No.

5 Q Did you actually work in the store pretty
6 much on a daily basis?

7 A I worked in the store thirteen to fourteen
8 hours a day six days a week, and then one day a
9 week about forty-five hours.

10 Q So you worked a whole lot in the store and
11 you were familiar with people coming in and out?

12 A Yes, ma'am.

13 Q Okay. Our very fancy technology needs a
14 moment to warm up before the signal will come
15 on.. It's counting down from about four minutes.
16 I don't know if you wanted to sit tight or take
17 a short break.

18 THE COURT: Does that answer your
19 question?

20 MS. CAMPBELL: Sit tight.

21 THE COURT: No such thing as a five
22 minute break.

23 MS. CAMPBELL: You are correct.

24 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

25 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q While we're waiting, just a couple more
2 questions. You said you worked there daily,
3 correct?

4 A Yes, ma'am.

5 Q And you're pretty familiar with the people
6 coming in and out?

7 A Yes, ma'am.

8 Q Did you know Robin Reese?

9 A She comes in the store regularly.

10 Q Regularly and you had video game machines
11 or poker machines in the store at the time?

12 A Yes, ma'am.

13 Q Would she be playing on those when she came
14 in sometimes?

15 A Sometimes.

16 Q And are you familiar with Henry Gray?

17 A Yes, ma'am.

18 Q He would come in the store, as well?

19 A Yes, ma'am.

20 Q And are you familiar with Robin Reese's
21 daughter. They refer to her as Lucy?

22 A Yes, ma'am.

23 Q And do you know Marcellius Brooks, who is
24 referred to as Bloom?

25 A Yes, ma'am.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

531

1 Q Did you know that Robin Reese and Lucy were
2 affiliated with Marcellius Brooks?

3 A What do you mean they were affiliated?

4 Q That they knew and hung out with Bloom,
5 associated with him?

6 A I wouldn't say that they was, uh, -- hung
7 out. I'd just say they would know each other.
8 That's as far as I know with that part.

9 Q Your surveillance equipment records only
10 what happened but no audio, correct?

11 A Pardon.

12 Q Yes. Is there any audio with respect to
13 your surveillance equipment or just the video?

14 A There is no audio except by the register.

15 Q By the register?

16 A By the register.

17 Q If I can have you step down just for a
18 second so you can see.

19 A. (Complies).

20 Q (Video playing) -- Can you tell us what
21 part of the store that we're watching in this
22 camera, just describe the layout for what we're
23 seeing.

24 A This is the restaurants part right here.

25 Q Where the people are, the very top part?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A The top part there, that's the restaurant
2 part there.

3 Q Okay.

4 A That's the beer cooler and this is the
5 front part of the store. This is the part right
6 here, the wall as you walk in straight to your
7 left.

8 Q And back towards the restaurant, is that
9 where the video machines are?

10 A Those machines are in the red right there,
11 machine right there and -- and the bulk that you
12 see on the other side.

13 Q So you had two machines in the store.
14 Where were these actually ---

15 A There were three.

16 Q Where was the other one?

17 A See the person playing right there.

18 Q Okay.

19 A That's the machine.

20 Q Okay. Where is the actual entrance to the
21 store in relationship to that?

22 A You can't see it from this one but right at
23 this barrel, ten, maybe twelve feet down is
24 another door that walks right in here.

25 Q Okay. You were actually working at the

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

533

1 Mini Mart on that day?

2 A Yes, ma'am, back here.

3 Q In the restaurant?

4 A Yes, ma'am.

5 Q You can have a seat -- (video ended)

6 A (Complies)

7 Q Also Mr. Akbar, the timestamp on the video,
8 it's little bit off, correct? Doesn't it kind
9 of flip flop back and forth to where the time
10 stamp is not exactly correct?

11 A. Yes. Just a little bit. The cameras are
12 motion sensor. It records but it's records when
13 someone walks.

14 Q So while the date is correct the time may
15 not be necessary correct?

16 A. Right. There is -- sometimes there's
17 anywhere between a six second and twelve minute
18 gap between customers. If you don't walk under
19 it, that means the cameras is there but it is
20 not recording.

21 Q Mr. Akbar, when you came up here earlier,
22 were you actually working and could be seen in
23 the video?

24 A Yes, ma'am.

25 Q Did you work that whole day?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

- 1 A Yes, ma'am.
- 2 Q This video is kind of long, but you recall
- 3 Ms. Reese coming in that day?
- 4 A Yes, ma'am.
- 5 Q And was she playing the video machines?
- 6 A Yes, ma'am.
- 7 Q We're going to go ahead and switch to title
- 8 two. Is this going to be a different camera or
- 9 just a different timeframe?
- 10 A Just different cameras.
- 11 Q Just different cameras. Mr. Akbar, if I
- 12 can have you step down for just a second.
- 13 A (Complies)
- 14 Q (Video running) -- Were you still behind
- 15 the register or where were you in this video?
- 16 A Actually just -- right there (indicating).
- 17 Q Stand back where the jurors can see you?
- 18 A That's me walking back there in the white.
- 19 Q Okay. Do you know one of the people
- 20 sitting at the machines?
- 21 A Yeah, that's Robin there.
- 22 Q That's Robin who is sitting at the
- 23 machines?
- 24 A Yeah.
- 25 Q Okay. If you could step back just a little

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

535

1 bit. She is actually standing there with two
2 guys, I believe, around her?

3 A Yes.

4 Q And that's where all three machines for?

5 A We have two other machines are facing that
6 way. She's on the short end of the machine.

7 Q And you're still outside or have you come
8 back?

9 A I'm outside. I'm outside. I'm going that
10 way back to the counter. That the time it's
11 like a big crowd in there getting their food and
12 stuff and playing on the machines.

13 Q At some point during those breaks, do you
14 ever play the machines?

15 A Yes, I play.

16 Q Were you actually playing on this day? Are
17 we going to see you come up?

18 A Actually, a little bit earlier I was
19 playing, then the crowd started, so I stepped
20 back. I was playing that machine right there.

21 Q Okay. That machine is actually right next
22 to where Ms. Reese was playing?

23 A Ms. Reese is right here and the machine is
24 right here. She will be at this one and I'll be
25 at that one next to her.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q In a few minutes the crowd kind of comes
2 in?

3 A Well, actually this crowd right here kind
4 of dissipated down. Both people came in and as
5 it dissipated town, she is still going to be
6 playing on one of the machines on the side.

7 Q And do you know any of the people around
8 her right now?

9 A I can't remember this person's name, but I
10 do know him when I see him.

11 Q And is that?

12 A This right here looks like Marcus right
13 there. It's a little hard to tell. I notice
14 this person here keeps moving more, but I can't
15 tell you his name.

16 Q We haven't seen Ms. Reese's daughter come
17 in yet?

18 A No, ma'am.

19 Q But you were there when she came in, as
20 well?

21 A Yes, ma'am.

22 Q And did she come in with a group?

23 A I didn't see a group because when I first
24 saw her, when she came in, I was like in that
25 section going back to the kitchen getting some

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

537

1 food.

2 Q Okay. So maybe -- but then you came back
3 out at some out, correct?

4 A Yes. Any time I'm there fixing the food, I
5 get the food, come back and serve it to the
6 people.

7 Q Do you remember when Lucy came into the
8 store?

9 A I can't remember exactly what happened or
10 what all happened when she came in the store.

11 Q Right. Now, that little crowd is kind of
12 dancing around, aren't they?

13 A Yeah.

14 Q And Ms. Reese is still sitting there?

15 A Yes, ma'am.

16 Q You said you know that guy who is moving
17 around a lot?

18 A Yeah, I just can't think of his name.

19 Q Do you recognize some of the people
20 leaving? You said this is the crowd that goes
21 down, right? Kind of dispersed?

22 A Yes, ma'am.

23 Q And Ms. Reese?

24 A Actually, when somebody walks in front of
25 the camera it creates motion for another camera

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 and as that camera comes in, this camera blinks
2 out. So you miss out a section when somebody
3 walks, our system right there.

4 Q Not very fancy?

5 A But the one we had, I can go straight to it
6 and split the screen and the other person is
7 straight up as they walk out the door and you
8 can see them then.

9 Q And do you know who that person is who just
10 came and talked to her, from your best
11 recollection of that day?

12 A No. I can't see it.

13 Q Are you still behind the counter cooking?

14 A At this point right here -- you don't see
15 that until you do.

16 Q Were you paying attention when people came
17 in?

18 A I paid enough attention to know basically
19 what you're doing, where you're at. We have
20 trouble spots in the store, so I paid attention
21 to the trouble spots. These are trouble spots
22 right here, right here and somebody -- there's
23 another spot right here that the camera don't
24 show you that's a trouble spot.

25 Q They're trouble spots because they're out

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

539

1 of sight of anybody who might be working in the
2 store?

3 A Right, somebody comes in the store for
4 people to rob you and stuff like that. Those
5 are called trouble spots.

6 If anybody is working up to here, we pretty
7 much know who is it and will see you every day.
8 I knew a lot of people there. I know some of
9 them by names, some by faces, some by nicknames.

10 Q Do you remember Lucy coming in that day and
11 Robin being there?

12 A She was there before Lucy came in the
13 store. When Lucy came in, I can't remember
14 whether she left right then but I do know she
15 left out of the store shortly after.

16 Q Okay. Do you know if Lucy left with her?

17 A I don't remember.

18 Q You don't remember.

19 Q Okay. So the cameras are -- you have a
20 total of sixteen cameras, correct?

21 A Correct. Looking based on what you looking
22 at, you're looking down a little bit, you only
23 use two cameras. There's another camera that's
24 right there that zooms this way.

25 Q There were complications with copying the

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 disks?

2 A Yes, we had to get a technician to come in
3 to drop to download these cameras. It's
4 complicated.

5 Q Now, is Ms. Reese still in the store?

6 A No, she's not there.

7 Q All right. So she has left out?

8 A That's when I tell you that when people
9 move to different a motion camera, it blips and
10 they are gone. The next motion on the other
11 camera -- between here and there, there's five
12 cameras. In the process of walking through each
13 camera, it blips. The motion sensors do that.
14 If you have the system where it's gone onto the
15 rest of the cameras, you can pull up it up when
16 someone walks out and walks up here. But here
17 you are only on two cameras.

18 Q So it's probably the equipment that is not
19 allowing us to see it?

20 A Yes. You see, it's five cameras there.
21 There's a camera right there. In the front
22 there's three cameras right there. Two cameras
23 on the register. As soon as you walk out the
24 floor, there's another camera that got you. We
25 use that security measures to use when y'all

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

541

1 want to check something, a robbery. Those are
2 motion sensitive at all times. So the equipment
3 that you'll have when they're drawn out, you
4 should have followed through the motion.

5 Q So we're seeing the center of the store
6 where the camera kind of always reverts back to,
7 outside of the motion sensors?

8 A Right. This runs all day like this. The
9 outside camera runs all day. The other camera
10 in the back runs. All the motion cameras blip
11 off as this goes back. This is the one you
12 really want to put in the system.

13 Q And who is that walking out of the store
14 now?

15 A Oh, that was Tyree. He works there.

16 Q Oh, he actually works there. Okay. And on
17 that day when Ms. Reese was in there and Lucy
18 walked in, do you recall anything about how they
19 were acting or whether they were kind of allowed
20 or were they quiet, things of that nature?

21 A I know it was like fussing but quiet, be
22 quiet and then everybody left. A while later,
23 everybody made a whole bunch of noise, stuff
24 like that.

25 Q And kind of dancing around?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Yes, ma'am.

2 Q Socializing, things of that nature?

3 A Yes, ma'am.

4 Q You're no longer affiliated with that
5 business, correct?

6 A No, ma'am.

7 Q You said there were additional cameras also
8 in that store during that timeframe?

9 A Yes, ma'am.

10 Q And the person you know as robin Reese, do
11 you see her in the courtroom today?

12 A Yes, ma'am.

13 Q Can you point her out for us?

14 A Right there in the brown.

15 Q Is she next to her attorney?

16 A Yes, ma'am.

17 Q And the person you know as Henry Gray or
18 Six, do you see him in the courtroom?

19 A Yes, ma'am.

20 Q Where is he?

21 A He's in the blue shirt.

22 MS. SIMPSON: Thank you.

23 THE COURT: Cross-examination?

24 MR. FARLEY: Thank you, Your Honor.

25 CROSS EXAMINATION

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

543

1 BY MR. FARLEY:

2 Q Mr. Akbar, did you recognize robin at the
3 machine on the video or do you just remember her
4 being there?

5 A Pardon me?

6 Q Do you recognize her from the video?

7 A I recognize her in the video because I
8 could recognize people that walk. If I deal
9 with a person and the person comes in the store
10 all the time, that's my job to remember how
11 people look and stuff, so when I saw her in the
12 video that's what I was looking for. I was
13 looking for body structure and stuff and I
14 recognize the person in the video.

15 Q And you recognized her from watching the
16 video?

17 A Yes, I did, yes, I did.

18 Q Okay. Well, it's kind of hard to tell who
19 else was who, but you said -- I believe your
20 testimony was there was a lot of moving around?

21 A A lot of moving around, but if somebody
22 comes in your store every day for a whole year
23 and you talk to them and see them every day,
24 you'll be able to recognize them.

25 Q I wasn't talking about Ms. Reese, I was

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

544

1 talking about a lot of the other folks on the
2 video, that it was kinda hard to pick them out
3 as they were moving around.

4 A Some of them I recognize but I don't know
5 people by names.

6 Q Right.

7 Q And you did say there was a lot of in and
8 out?

9 A Yes.

10 Q And you yourself went in and out?

11 A I went in and out the kitchen. I didn't go
12 in and out of the store.

13 Q But your attention was a little bit
14 distracted and you were back in the restaurant;
15 is that correct?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q The -- and the other thing I want to ask,
18 if you could clarify something for me, this is
19 something you would know as far as the video was
20 concerned. I was kinda curious when I saw the
21 video time date stamp at the top said 21312 but
22 at the bottom it said 22412. I was just kind of
23 confused by that.

24 A Okay. Sometimes when they go inside the
25 system to reboot the system or to recheck the

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

545

1 system, they log in a time. That time is the --
2 the top time is usually the last time that
3 somebody went in the system to manually record
4 on the system. The bottom time is supposed to
5 set the time that it goes through the camera.
6 Sometimes on the camera if they go in and they
7 boot it out, then the time will skip. In this
8 case here, four different people tried to mess
9 with it to try to get it to pull up, so as far
10 as I've known the time I've worked there,
11 there's been times we went to court on other
12 situations and because they didn't pull it out
13 of the program correctly, the time always kicks
14 out.

15 Q So when you say the time kicks out, you
16 mean if ---

17 A It means like if there is a delay on the
18 motion sensor. Say if the delay is -- for
19 example the day is 2/29 okay. And say that ti
20 is 1:00 o'clock, but the motion skipped.
21 There's nobody come on this time zone on this
22 camera. Well, the time they were actually
23 rolling on the camera, but it won't actually
24 show the time that you actually walk through the
25 part and it won't show nothing else. If nothing

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 else comes in on that timeframe, it won't show
2 nothing else but that time and that's it.

3 Q So the date of February 24th, 2010, at the
4 bottom is the date that that timestamp on the
5 bottom would be the ---

6 A I can't tell you one way or the other on
7 that timestamp on that one, because of the
8 simple fact is I have never was the one that
9 pulled it or the one to go into it or anything
10 once the incident happened. They came in on the
11 same day of the incident and asked that we
12 download and pull it at that moment. Because
13 nobody was there to authorize, besides myself
14 and there's only one other person who could,
15 they couldn't pull it.

16 When he came back to pull it, he didn't say
17 he wanted each part of the tape. He scanned the
18 camera manually and tried to download it.
19 Anything could happen between then, but one
20 thing for sure, it was already solved the same
21 day and they want to pull it the same day. It's
22 just that the senior partner wasn't going to let
23 y'all have the camera because it meant we didn't
24 have no security on the store. Anyway, it ended
25 subpoenaed on everything but we still didn't

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

547

1 have security.

2 Q But anything could happen to the video?

3 A What I'm saying is anything could happen to
4 the video but one thing for sure, the video that
5 I saw today was the video that was taken on that
6 same day.

7 Q But anything that could have happened and
8 that kinda goes to the accuracy of the video.

9 A No.

10 Q Well, you were just saying it has motion
11 sensors on it and it blips. Isn't it fair to
12 say there's pieces missing?

13 A Pieces missing how?

14 Q Well, you said there were blips?

15 A The blips are that if they had a better
16 computer system there, I can pull up every
17 camera here and show you exactly what happened,
18 every person that walked in the store or out of
19 the store.

20 Q Well, Mr. Akbar, ---

21 A Hold up. Because you don't have a better
22 system, you can't see everybody walking in the
23 store and out of the store; but on that disk
24 that's pulled from our program, you can see
25 everything in the store, everything moving in

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 the store.

2 Q Now, Mr. Akbar, ---

3 A If you'll allow me to go to my car, we can
4 get a computer system in here and we can
5 download everything and I pull everything up for
6 you; if you need that.

7 Q I wouldn't want you to do that, Mr. Akbar,
8 but what I'm saying is the video that was shown
9 by the prosecution is what we have to deal with.
10 That's the video I want you to speak to. What
11 I'm saying is, are there pieces missing out of
12 that video that was just shown to the jury?

13 A I would say that there were sections
14 missing where the camera relates itself.

15 Q So is it fair to say not all the pieces
16 were there, that there are pieces missing?

17 A No.

18 Q From the video that we just saw?

19 A No. I'm saying they don't have the proper
20 equipment to show the video.

21 Q My question is not about equipment. My
22 question about what they saw?

23 A And my answer to you is still the same.
24 They do not have the proper equipment to show
25 you the video that you just saw.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

549

1 Q So not withstanding the equipment, the
2 resulting image is not a complete image?

3 A It's not a complete image? The image of
4 everybody that was in that video that I said was
5 I that video is in that video.

6 Q But you just said there were pieces
7 missing, because ---

8 A No, I did not. I said everybody was there
9 that did not have the complete equipment to show
10 you each camera. That's what I said.

11 Q Okay. And this was only one -- I'm sorry,
12 two cameras and there were five cameras in the
13 store?

14 A There's a total of sixteen cameras.

15 Q A total of sixteen cameras but we only have
16 two views?

17 A They only had two views that they pulled
18 from the system.

19 Q And when I say two views, I mean, the jury
20 only saw two perspectives. I don't want you to
21 get hung up on the equipment we have. I'm just
22 saying.

23 A I don't want to mislead anybody, because
24 everything was on the camera. You're trying to
25 tell me that they only saw part of something.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 I'm telling you that they can only see what the
2 equipment allows them to see. That's it.

3 Q They only saw what the equipment allowed
4 them to see. Thank you Mr. Akbar. No further
5 questions.

6 CROSS EXAMINATION

7 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

8 Q Good afternoon Mr. Akbar. At the time in
9 February of 2010, you ran the store.

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q Okay. You no longer run that store?

12 A No, sir.

13 Q Who runs the store?

14 A Magic. Well, Magic don't run it now.

15 Q Do you know Marcellius Brooks?

16 A Bloom.

17 Q Bloom/Marcellius Brooks?

18 A Yes.

19 Q How do you know him?

20 A I know him through the store and seeing him
21 around the neighborhood.

22 Q You didn't see any attacks that took place
23 on February 13th, 2010, did you?

24 A No, sir.

25 Q You didn't. Earlier you said you knew my

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

551

1 client, Henry Gray?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q And that's because you run the store in the
4 community, right?

5 A That and I've seen him around.

6 Q Okay. All right. No further questions.
7 Thank you.

8 THE COURT: Anything further?

9 MS. SIMPSON: Nothing from the State,
10 Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Akbar,
12 thank you very much. You're free to go.

13 (WITNESS STEPS DOWN)

14 MR. CHAPLIN: No objection.

15 THE COURT: You're excused.

16 MR. FARLEY: No objection.

17 THE COURT: Next witness.

18 MS. SAMPSON: The State calls
19 Marcellius Brooks.

20 THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen it's
21 going to take Mr. Brooks a few minutes to
22 appear. I suggest we take a short afternoon
23 break. Just retire to your jury room. Don't
24 discuss the case among yourselves while you're
25 in the jury room. Just relax a few minutes. I

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 hope the bailiffs will have you some refreshes.

2 (JURY OUT @ 3:44 p.m.)

3 (BRIEF RECESS)

4 (DEFENDANTS PRESENT)

5 THE COURT: Be seated. Ready for the
6 jury?

7 MS. SAMPSON: The State is ready.

8 THE COURT: Defense ready?

9 MR. FARLEY: We're ready.

10 MR. CHAPLIN: Ready, Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: Bring the jury.

12 (JURY IN @ 4:01 p.m.)

13 BAILIFF: All jurors are present, Your
14 Honor.

15 THE COURT: Solicitor, call your next
16 witness.

17 MS. SAMPSON: May it please the Court.
18 The State calls Marcellius Brooks. Be careful.
19 Go over there.

20 (WITNESS TAKES STAND)

21 MARCELLIUS BROOKS, being duly sworn to
22 tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but
23 the truth, testified, as follows:

24 DIRECT EXAMINATION

25 BY MS. SAMPSON:

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

553

- 1 Q Mr. Brooks, how old are you?
- 2 A Twenty-four (24).
- 3 Q And are you from the Columbia area?
- 4 A Yes, ma'am.
- 5 Q How long have you been living in Columbia?
- 6 A All my life.
- 7 Q Where did you go to high school?
- 8 A A.C. Flora High.
- 9 Q Are you familiar with Gonzales Gardens?
- 10 A Yes, ma'am.
- 11 Q Why are you familiar with Gonzales Gardens?
- 12 A Because I used to live out there.
- 13 Q And what area of Gonzales Gardens do you
- 14 live in?
- 15 A At the bottom of the gardens in the
- 16 Building.
- 17 Q The Building?
- 18 A Yes, ma'am.
- 19 Q When you say the bottom of the Gardens,
- 20 what area is that?
- 21 A On Forest Drive.
- 22 Q It's on Forest Drive?
- 23 A Yes, ma'am.
- 24 Q Are you familiar with where and are?
- 25 A Yes, ma'am.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q As well as the building on the other end?

2 A Yes, ma'am.

3 Q Are you familiar with the open air market
4 there on Forest Drive?

5 A Yes, ma'am.

6 Q Is that within walking distance of Gonzales
7 Gardens?

8 A Yes, ma'am.

9 Q Did you know Robin Reese?

10 A Yes, ma'am.

11 Q Tell this jury how you know Robin Reese.

12 A Well, me and my girlfriend lived next door
13 to her for about two years, two-and-a-half
14 years.

15 Q Would you consider yourself to be friends
16 or acquaintances with Ms. Reese?

17 A Yeah, we talked.

18 Q You talked?

19 A Yeah, was next-door neighbors.

20 Q And did you know that she had a daughter?

21 A Yes, ma'am.

22 Q And what was her daughter's name, did you
23 remember?

24 A I know her by the name "Lucy".

25 Q Lucy?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

555

- 1 A Yes, ma'am.
- 2 Q And you know Lucy from living next door to
- 3 her for a couple of years?
- 4 A Yes, ma'am.
- 5 Q Did you know her brother Henry Gray?
- 6 A I knew of him but I don't know him.
- 7 Q Did you know whether or not he had
- 8 nickname?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q What was his nickname?
- 11 A Six.
- 12 Q Were you familiar with whether or not he
- 13 also lived in Gonzales Gardens?
- 14 A I'm not sure about that.
- 15 Q Do you know whether or not their father
- 16 lived in Gonzales Gardens?
- 17 A Yes, ma'am.
- 18 Q What building was that?
- 19 A It was the G building.
- 20 Q Do you have a nickname?
- 21 A Yes, ma'am.
- 22 Q What's your nickname?
- 23 A I go by the nickname of "Bloom."
- 24 Q Bloom?
- 25 A Yes, ma'am.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q And that's what everybody pretty much knows
2 you by?

3 A Yes, ma'am.

4 Q Would you say that your relationship with
5 Robin Reese was a good relationship. You were
6 on good terms?

7 A Yes, ma'am.

8 Q I want to turn your attention back to
9 February 13th of 2010, the day all this happened?

10 A Yes, ma'am.

11 Q Were you in the Gardens that day?

12 A Yes, ma'am, I was.

13 Q What were you doing that day, that
14 afternoon?

15 A I was walking down the street on McDuffie
16 Street.

17 Q On McDuffie Street?

18 A Yes, ma'am.

19 Q What did you o?

20 A I observed Lucy and an unknown guy talking.
21 Well, it was in some type of altercation.

22 Q All right. When you say she was talking
23 when you first observed them, were they standing
24 up on the ground or where were they?

25 A They were face to face, talking.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

557

1 Q And what -- and you were just walking down
2 the street. At that point, you didn't know
3 anything was going on?

4 A No, ma'am, I didn't.

5 Q What did you observe next that caught your
6 attention?

7 A I observed Lucy slap the guy.

8 Q So prior to seeing Lucy slap the guy, you
9 just observed them talking?

10 A Yes.

11 Q After you saw Lucy slap the guy, what
12 happened?

13 A I saw the guy pick Lucy up and slam her to
14 the ground.

15 Q To the ground?

16 A Yes, ma'am.

17 Q And the guy that we're referring to, the
18 ultimately victim in this case?

19 A Yes, ma'am.

20 Q Did you know him?

21 A No, not at all.

22 Q Had you ever seen him before?

23 A Had never saw him.

24 Q Had you ever been to his barber shop down
25 the street?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A No, ma'am.

2 Q So the first person you saw do anything of
3 a not nice nature or a violent nature was Lucy
4 slapped him?

5 A Yes, ma'am.

6 Q You don't know what was said or what caused
7 that?

8 A No, ma'am.

9 Q You don't know anything about how she
10 wouldn't give him his potato chips or anything
11 like that?

12 A No, ma'am.

13 Q At that point when you saw him slam Lucy to
14 the ground, what was going through your mind?

15 A Go help Lucy.

16 Q So is that what you did?

17 A That's what I did.

18 Q Tell this jury what happened -- how far
19 away from them were you when this happened?

20 A Like from here to where the benches are at.

21 Q Like from here over to here?

22 A Yes, ma'am.

23 Q Back to this bench or even further back
24 maybe?

25 A I'd say right there in that area.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

559

- 1 Q And is what -- you were perceiving is that
2 Lucy was in trouble and you were helping her?
- 3 A I was helping Lucy, yes, ma'am.
- 4 Q What happened next?
- 5 A I then ran and bum rushed the guy.
- 6 Q When you say "bum rushed" the guy, what is
7 that? For people old, like me?
- 8 A I tackled him off of her.
- 9 Q Off of her?
- 10 A Yes, ma'am.
- 11 Q So you bum rushed him, you kinda pushed him
12 off?
- 13 A Yes, ma'am.
- 14 Q At that point is he down on the ground?
- 15 A Yes, ma'am.
- 16 Q So what to you do?
- 17 A I'm on top of him and I hit him twice.
- 18 Q Okay. With what?
- 19 A With a closed fist.
- 20 Q Were there other people in the area?
- 21 A I mean, a crowd started to form to see what
22 was going on then.
- 23 Q Is that typically what happens in Gonzales
24 Gardens when there is a fight?
- 25 A That's typically what happens when there is

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 a fight, any fight.

2 Q Then what happened?

3 A After that a little struggle, a little
4 tussle here and there. We both were tussling
5 with each other. I was then pulled up by
6 someone, Little Ricky. Then after that the guy
7 got up and ran off.

8 Q Little Ricky, is his name Angelo?

9 A Angelo Boyd. Yes, ma'am.

10 Q What about Kenneth Archie, was he out there
11 that day?

12 A I don't know anybody by the name of Archie.

13 Q You don't know him by that name?

14 A No, ma'am.

15 Q Do you remember another person involved in
16 the fight, getting some licks in?

17 A I didn't see nobody else there.

18 Q Do you remember? Are you going to tell
19 this jury about how you got Lucy to kick him a
20 few times.

21 A. Yeah, she did. She tried to kick him but I
22 was on top of him. I was on top of him, so I
23 will guess she couldn't really get a lick in
24 like that because I was on top of him.

25 Q And you're kind of protective of Lucy?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

561

- 1 A What do you mean by that?
- 2 Q Protective of Lucy, you look at her fondly?
- 3 A Oh, yes, ma'am; yes, ma'am.
- 4 Q So you told Lucy to kick him but you
- 5 testimony here today is that she couldn't get
- 6 good licks in.
- 7 A She couldn't because I was on top of him.
- 8 Q Do you remember a guy named Thomas Joseph
- 9 being out there that day?
- 10 A Just -- he probably was in the crowd if he
- 11 was, but I'm not sure.
- 12 Q You don't recall anybody else joining in
- 13 your fight?
- 14 A No, ma'am.
- 15 Q And hitting him?
- 16 A No.
- 17 Q And your testimony here today is that you
- 18 only hit him twice?
- 19 A Twice; yes, ma'am.
- 20 Q Do you remember kicking him?
- 21 A No, ma'am, I did not kick him.
- 22 Q Do you remember what the victim was saying
- 23 when you had him pinned down to the ground and
- 24 was hitting him?
- 25 A No, ma'am.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q Do you remember how long you had him down
2 on the ground?

3 A No, ma'am, not really.

4 Q You mentioned that somebody had to pull you
5 off of him?

6 A Ricky did pull me off of him.

7 Q Ricky Boyd?

8 A Yes, ma'am.

9 Q Do you remember Ricky getting in his couple
10 of licks that he testified to?

11 A No, no, no, ma'am, I didn't.

12 Q Was the victim bleeding?

13 A He did have a busted lip.

14 Q And was that where you'd hit him?

15 A I'm not sure. Probably so.

16 Q Or was that from where Lucy hit him?

17 A I'm not sure.

18 Q Once you got pulled off of him, what
19 happened?

20 A I then got Lucy, she got up, she picked her
21 shoes up off the ground and I walked her to the
22 store, to the open air market.

23 Q And who all was with you?

24 A I mean, the crowd was behind me but I'm not
25 sure who was in the crowd.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

563

1 Q Little Ricky?

2 A Yes, he was with me.

3 Q And some of these other guys who have nick
4 names?

5 A I mean, I don't know. I'm not sure. There
6 was a crowd that was walking.

7 Q Once you left and you got Lucy, where were
8 you taking her?

9 A To the store where her mother was.

10 Q And why were you taking her to the store?

11 A Because that's the mother be at, at that
12 store.

13 Q She's always at the store?

14 A Yes, ma'am.

15 Q What is she doing at the store?

16 A Playing on the machines, video poker.

17 Q That's what she does pretty much on a daily
18 basis?

19 A That's what we -- well, we all do that, so
20 yeah.

21 Q So you went straight to the store with Lucy
22 and the crowd that was traveling behind you?

23 A Yes, ma'am.

24 Q When you got to the store, what did you do?

25 A Took her to her mother, told her mother

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 what happened.

2 Q What did you tell her mother had happened?

3 A I just told her some guy was on Lucy or
4 whatever. I got him off of Lucy and I brought
5 her to him, whatever.

6 Q And what was her mother's reaction?

7 A She was like, 'Who?' That's the question
8 she asked me was who was the guy.

9 Q What did you tell her?

10 A 'I don't know.' She asked her daughter who
11 it was.

12 Q Do you remember what Lucy told her?

13 A She said she don't know.

14 Q Was somebody else able give information
15 identifying the person?

16 A No, ma'am.

17 Q Were you able though to give her a
18 description of what the person was wearing and
19 what they looked like?

20 A I didn't, though.

21 Q Do you know if anybody else did?

22 A I am not sure.

23 Q But there were other people in the store,
24 as well?

25 A Yeah.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

565

- 1 Q And everybody was pretty upset?
- 2 A I mean, not everybody. It was just really
- 3 it was me talking to Robin and Lucy. Really,
- 4 they was together.
- 5 Q Were they upset? Was she upset?
- 6 A Yes, she was upset.
- 7 Q Do you remember Robin getting on the phone
- 8 while you were there?
- 9 A Not when she was in the store but when she
- 10 walked out of the store.
- 11 Q Well, before y'all left the store, did she
- 12 have to finish her video poker game?
- 13 A I'm not sure.
- 14 Q You don't remember that part either?
- 15 A No, ma'am. I'm not sure about that part.
- 16 Q When you all left the store, did she leave
- 17 first or did you leave first?
- 18 A She left first.
- 19 Q And once outside you said you saw her get
- 20 on the phone?
- 21 A Yes, she was on the phone.
- 22 Q Do you know who she was talking to?
- 23 A No, ma'am, I don't.
- 24 Q But she was down there making a phone call?
- 25 A Yes, ma'am.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q Could you hear what she was saying to the
2 person on the other end of the phone?

3 A No.

4 Q Was she excited, was she upset, was she
5 angry?

6 A All I saw, she was just on the phone.

7 Q Was Lucy with her at that point?

8 A Yes, ma'am.

9 Q Were you with her at that point?

10 A No, ma'am.

11 Q Was this right outside the store or back
12 into Gonzales Gardens?

13 A Well, she was trying to get on the phone
14 when she was going out of the store.

15 Q So she was trying to make phone calls as
16 she left the store?

17 A Yes, ma'am.

18 Q She ended talking to someone. You just
19 couldn't hear what she said?

20 A I don't know what she said.

21 Q Where did you go?

22 A I went back down McDuffie and walked
23 through the Gardens to the S Building.

24 Q To the edge of it?

25 A To the S Building.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

567

- 1 Q Which is on McDuffie Street?
- 2 A No, ma'am. It's in the Gardens plaza.
- 3 It's in the middle of the Gardens.
- 4 Q It's in the middle?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q But it's not next to be F and G?
- 7 A No, ma'am.
- 8 Q Did you cut through the children's center?
- 9 A The daycare, no. No, I didn't cut through
- 10 there because I was still on McDuffie so I cut
- 11 like through the -- I'd say the "O" and "R"
- 12 area.
- 13 Q Okay.
- 14 Q But you cut through that area in the
- 15 middle.
- 16 A Yes, ma'am.
- 17 Q Did you go down the F and G building at
- 18 that point?
- 19 A No, ma'am.
- 20 Q You went to building S?
- 21 A Yes, ma'am.
- 22 Q That's where you were living at the time?
- 23 A No, ma'am. I went there to go see someone.
- 24 Q Who were you going to see?
- 25 A Vallery, Ms. Vallery.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q Ms. Vallery Goodwin?

2 A Yes, ma'am.

3 Q Why were you going to see Vallery Goodwin?

4 A Well, I'd got a phone call from her. She
5 asked for a couple of dollars for her son that
6 was incarcerated, a friend of mine.

7 Q A friend of yours?

8 A Yes, ma'am.

9 Q So you went by there to give her some money
10 for her son who was incarcerated?

11 A Yes, ma'am.

12 Q So you went into her apartment?

13 A Yes, ma'am, I did.

14 Q Do you remember the police coming to that
15 apartment and knocking on the door?

16 A No. I was gone there. I was gone.

17 Q You didn't leave because the police came,
18 did you?

19 A No, ma'am.

20 Q Then where did you go?

21 A I went to my mother's house.

22 Q Where is your mother's house?

23 A On Rosewood.

24 Q How did you get there?

25 A She picked me up.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

569

1 Q And where did she pick you up?

2 A From off of McDuffie.

3 Q Why did you want to go to your mother's
4 house suddenly?

5 A I'd called her before of this happened.
6 I've been calling.

7 Q Let me ask you this. After the fight you
8 got up and left. Lucy got her shoes and she
9 left. Where did the victim go?

10 A The victim was running like towards the
11 bottom of the Gardens.

12 Q Why was he running?

13 A Because of what just happened.

14 Q Because you beat him up?

15 A Yes, ma'am, he got up and ran off.

16 Q Did he say anything as he left?

17 A No, ma'am, not that I know of.

18 Q After you left the store that day, did you
19 see what direction Robin Reese went?

20 A Yes, ma'am. She walked straight down
21 Forest Drive.

22 Q And if you go straight down Forest Drive.

23 If you go straight down Forest Drive, is
24 that another edge -- McDuffie goes this way and
25 Forest Drive goes this way? Are there a row of

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 buildings there in Gonzales Gardens?

2 A Yes, ma'am.

3 Q In Gonzales Gardens?

4 A Yes, ma'am.

5 Q Does that include F and G?

6 A Yes, ma'am.

7 Q And where did her daughter go?

8 A Her daughter was with her.

9 Q In that same direction?

10 A Yes, ma'am.

11 Q When she left the store that day, how would
12 you describe her demeanor?

13 A Angry.

14 Q So the first person you saw throw a punch
15 that day, or threw a punch as far as you know,
16 was Lucy?

17 A Yes, ma'am.

18 Q After you got to your mother's house, did
19 you become aware the police were looking for
20 you?

21 A No, ma'am.

22 Q Not that day?

23 A Well, yes, that day when I got to the mall.
24 I left my mother's house, went to the mall.

25 Q Okay. And how did you become aware that

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

571

- 1 the police were looking for you?
- 2 A I got a phone call from my brother.
- 3 Q And they were trying to contact you?
- 4 A Ma'am?
- 5 Q They were trying to contact you?
- 6 A Now, he did contact me and told me about
- 7 what was going on.
- 8 Q Your brother did?
- 9 A Yes, ma'am.
- 10 Q The next day did the police find you?
- 11 A No, ma'am. They called my phone, though.
- 12 Q Did you turn yourself in?
- 13 A Yes, ma'am.
- 14 Q When did you turn yourself in?
- 15 A I guess that was the 15th.
- 16 Q A day or two after this happened?
- 17 A Yes, it was like the 15th or something like
- 18 that, 14th or the 15th.
- 19 Q Could it have been February 15th around
- 20 that evening?
- 21 A I know it was like evening time, like after
- 22 5:00.
- 23 Q And you actually went to the police
- 24 department yourself?
- 25 A Yes, ma'am, my mother took me.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q When you got there, did you make contact
2 with investigators?

3 A Yes, ma'am.

4 Q Do you remember what investigators you
5 talked to?

6 A Pegram and Thomason.

7 Q And at that point, were you aware of why
8 they were looking for you?

9 A Yes, ma'am. They told me on the phone when
10 they called me.

11 Q And why were they looking for you?

12 A For a murder.

13 Q And then you went and turned yourself in?

14 A Yes, ma'am.

15 Q Once you turned yourself in at
16 headquarters, did they advise you of your
17 rights?

18 A Yes, ma'am.

19 Q Did you decide to waive your rights and
20 talk to them?

21 A Yes, ma'am.

22 Q They went through your whole advice of
23 rights; is that correct.

24 A Yes, ma'am.

25 Q Your right to remain silent?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

573

- 1 A Yes, ma'am.
- 2 Q Your right to have an attorney?
- 3 A Yes, ma'am.
- 4 Q All your Constitutional rights?
- 5 A Yes, ma'am.
- 6 Q But you choose to talk to them?
- 7 A Yes, ma'am.
- 8 Q Why?
- 9 A Because I felt that I was innocent.
- 10 Q Had you been given some information about a
- 11 second assault that happened that day?
- 12 A Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q Was that information -- was that some
- 14 information you wanted to give to the police?
- 15 A Yes, ma'am.
- 16 Q Did you give them the recorded statement,
- 17 the information on the assault you participated
- 18 in and then what you'd heard about what had
- 19 happened after that?
- 20 A Yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q What information did you give the police?
- 22 A About with the second incident?
- 23 Q The first incident where we talked about,
- 24 going to the open air market and all that.
- 25 A Right.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q Then what information did you give them
2 about the second incident?

3 A I told them what I heard was the man got to
4 the bottom.

5 MR. CHAPLIN: Objection, Your Honor.

6 THE COURT: All right. He told him.
7 He can't say what he told the officer you can't
8 say what somebody else said.

9 MS. SAMPSON: I'm just asking what he
10 told the officers.

11 THE COURT: Overruled.

12 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

13 BY MS. SAMPSON:

14 Q Tell me what you told the officers?

15 A I told the officer that I heard someone
16 said that the man got to the bottom, uh, said he
17 got in contact with someone was talking to them,
18 said he was -- asked him what happened to him,
19 said he was up the street fighting with some
20 little B.

21 MR. FARLEY: Your Honor, I'd like to
22 renew that hearsay objection.

23 MS. SAMPSON: I'll move on.

24 THE COURT: Move on.

25 MS. SAMPSON: Okay.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

575

1 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

2 BY MS. SAMPSON:

3 Q Once you told them the information that you
4 had heard, were you arrested that day?

5 A No, ma'am.

6 Q When were you arrested?

7 A Oh, -- yes, -- yes, ma'am.

8 Q You were arrested that same day?

9 A Yes.

10 Q For, I believe, the murder and lynching?

11 A Yes, ma'am.

12 Q And those charges are still pending, are
13 they not?

14 A Yes, ma'am.

15 Q And you have a lawyer?

16 A Yes, ma'am.

17 Q And is she here in the courtroom?

18 A Yeah.

19 THE COURT: Stand up.

20 WITNESS: Yes, ma'am, right there.

21 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

22 BY MS. SAMPSON:

23 Q And you're aware that your murder charge
24 carries thirty to life?

25 A Yes, ma'am.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q And you're also aware that the lynching
2 charge carries five to forty.

3 A Yes, ma'am.

4 Q You also have pending charges that include
5 criminal domestic violence?

6 A Yes, ma'am.

7 Q Malicious injury to property?

8 A Yes, ma'am.

9 Q Simple possession of marijuana?

10 A Yes, ma'am.

11 Q Two counts.

12 A Yes, ma'am.

13 Q And PWID marijuana, possession with intent
14 to distribute?

15 A Yes, ma'am.

16 Q And those are all pending?

17 A Yes, ma'am.

18 Q Are you testifying here today?

19 A Yes, ma'am.

20 Q Why?

21 A Because I'm innocent.

22 Q Has anybody promised you any deals as far
23 as any reduction?

24 A No, ma'am.

25 Q Any dismissal?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

577

- 1 A No, ma'am.
- 2 Q Any certain sentence?
- 3 A No, ma'am.
- 4 Q Any kind of leniency in exchange for your
- 5 testimony?
- 6 A No, ma'am.
- 7 Q Are you hoping that will happen?
- 8 A I mean, I hope that they'll see me innocent
- 9 in this.
- 10 Q You hope that someone takes it into
- 11 consideration down the road?
- 12 A Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q But you understand you can still be
- 14 prosecuted for all these charges I've just gone
- 15 through?
- 16 A Yes, ma'am.
- 17 Q And there are absolutely no deals that have
- 18 been made, with you or your lawyer or anyone
- 19 else?
- 20 A No, ma'am.
- 21 Q And you're facing up to life?
- 22 A Yes, ma'am.
- 23 Q Did you participate in the second assault?
- 24 A No, ma'am, I didn't.
- 25 Q The people that you knew, Ms. Robin Reese

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

- 1 and -- you knew who her brother was?
- 2 A Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q Do you see them here in the courtroom?
- 4 A Yes, ma'am.
- 5 Q And what was his nickname?
- 6 A Six.
- 7 Q Can you point him out for the jury?
- 8 A (Indicating).
- 9 Q Seated at the table?
- 10 A Yes, ma'am.
- 11 Q What's Six wearing?
- 12 A Blue shirt.
- 13 Q And Ms. Reese is the only female at the
- 14 table?
- 15 A Yes, ma'am.
- 16 Q And you aren't here today to tell the jury
- 17 you didn't beat up Kenneth Mack that day?
- 18 A Ma'am?
- 19 Q You aren't saying that you beat up Kenneth
- 20 Mack that day?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q You're just saying he walked away?
- 23 A Yes, ma'am.
- 24 Q And you had nothing to do with the second
- 25 assault?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

579

1 A No, ma'am.

2 Q And you're the one that went with her
3 daughter and actually told her about what you
4 perceived as an assault on her daughter?

5 A Yes, ma'am.

6 Q And who was the first person to throw a
7 punch that afternoon?

8 A Lucy.

9 Q After the altercation -- and you don't know
10 when the altercation happened because you didn't
11 see it?

12 A No, ma'am.

13 Q Did Ms. Reese try to make any further
14 contact with you that afternoon?

15 A Yeah, she called my phone.

16 Q Okay. What did she want to talk to you
17 about after these assaults took place?

18 A I really can't remember.

19 Q You don't want to tell the jury?

20 A I mean, I don't remember.

21 MS. SAMPSON: Thank you.

22 THE COURT: Cross-examination?

23 CROSS EXAMINATION

24 BY MR. FARLEY:

25 Q Mr. Brooks, you stated that you knew Robin

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Reese and her daughter?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q Knew them pretty well?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q You lived next door to them for about two
6 years?

7 A Yes, sir.

8 Q I guess around the neighborhood?

9 A Being neighbors, yes, sir.

10 Q Being neighbors and you knew Lucy pretty
11 well?

12 A Yes, sir.

13 Q Do you know how old Lucy is?

14 A At the time I guess she was like thirteen.

15 Q And I'd just like to go back to that day,
16 as well, February 13th. You said that you were
17 out walking along?

18 A Yes, sir, McDuffie.

19 Q Where were you going? Were you going,--

20 A I was going to the store.

21 Q You were going to the open air market?

22 A Yes, sir.

23 Q The open air market?

24 A Yes, sir.

25 Q When you said you saw Lucy and this person,

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

581

1 can you tell us us how you saw them? I mean,
2 you were walking to the store?

3 A No, I was on the sidewalk of McDuffie
4 walking, so I guess I was between the O and the
5 L buildings when I saw what was going on.
6 That's where I was on the sidewalk between the O
7 and the L building.

8 Q How far away were you?

9 A I mean, from here to where you're at.

10 Q Okay. So not very far at all?

11 A No, not far at all.

12 Q Okay. And did it seem as if -- I know you
13 said that you saw her strike this man?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q Did you see anything that happened before
16 then?

17 A No, sir, I didn't.

18 Q Okay. But I mean, you said earlier in your
19 testimony there was an altercation?

20 A Yeah, they was standing in front of each
21 other. That's what I saw. I mean, you could
22 see them talking but I don't know what they was
23 talking about. You could see her and the guy
24 talking. From what it was that I saw, it was
25 just talking, you know what I mean. After I saw

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 the slap, then it was something different.

2 Q What was going through your mind at that
3 point?

4 A Going to help Lucy.

5 Q Well, I know you were going to help Lucy
6 but why did you feel that you needed to help
7 her?

8 A Why did I feel I needed to help her?

9 Q Yes, sir.

10 A Because I know her and she's got this hand
11 messing with her, an older guy, she slapped him
12 and he was -- he was thirty, thirty-plus and
13 Lucy was thirteen. That's why I helped her.

14 Q Right.

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q Did you think at the time he was taking
17 advantage of her?

18 A He was; yes, sir.

19 Q And that's why you felt like you had to
20 intervene?

21 A Yes, sir.

22 Q And you said that you -- I want to use your
23 words -- you "bum rushed" her? Or bum rushed
24 him?

25 A Yes, sir.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

583

- 1 Q And that means to tackle him?
- 2 A Off of her.
- 3 Q So and -- so that you kind of tumbled?
- 4 A No, I was just on top of him at the time.
- 5 That's all it was.
- 6 Q So you knocked him off?
- 7 A Off the top of her.
- 8 Q He was on the top of her?
- 9 A He was on the top of Lucy.
- 10 Q And you knocked him off?
- 11 A Yes, sir.
- 12 Q And then you were on top of him?
- 13 A Yes, sir.
- 14 Q And you stated that you were only on top of
- 15 him for a few minutes?
- 16 A I said I didn't know how long I was on top
- 17 of him.
- 18 Q And do you know -- do you recall that
- 19 when -- I believe you said that Little Rick
- 20 pulled you off?
- 21 A Yes, sir.
- 22 Q Angelo Boyd?
- 23 A Yes, sir.
- 24 Q You said you didn't remember anyone else
- 25 around?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A No, sir, I didn't.

2 Q You said Lucy got her shoes and then you
3 went to the store?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q And did you know to go to the store?

6 A Yes, sir.

7 Q How did you know to go to the store?

8 A I know that's where her mother would be.

9 Her mother would be at the store.

10 Q All right. So you took Lucy back there and
11 explained what happened?

12 A Yes, sir.

13 Q But did I understand this correctly, you
14 said that they left before you did? Did I
15 understand your previous testimony correctly,
16 that they left before -- that they left the open
17 air market before you did?

18 A Yes.

19 Q And then you left shortly thereafter?

20 A Right after.

21 Q You left right after?

22 A Right after.

23 Q But you don't know exactly where they were
24 going?

25 A No.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

585

1 Q You just kind of saw them leave and you
2 said -- you did say that she called you later on
3 that evening, right?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q But it wasn't -- but you recall what she
6 wanted?

7 A I don't recall the conversation.

8 Q Was that unusual?

9 A What, sir?

10 Q I mean, did she call you ever?

11 A Yeah, she did. She called me a few times
12 before that.

13 Q You can't recall any reason why she would
14 have called you?

15 A For that I'm not sure. I'm not sure. I
16 don't remember.

17 MR. FARLEY: All right. Well, thank
18 you, Mr. Brooks.

19 CROSS EXAMINATION:

20 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

21 Q Good afternoon, Marcellius Brooks?

22 A Good afternoon.

23 Q Mr. Brooks, you said you're twenty-four
24 years old?

25 A Yes, sir.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q And before being arrested where were you
2 working?

3 A Well, I had a few jobs. I was probably was
4 at TGI Fridays. No, I mean Fatz Café.

5 Q How long did you work there?

6 A Two years, two-and-a-half years.

7 Q You were working there on February 13,
8 2010?

9 A I believe I had the job still, yeah.

10 Q So that's a yes?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q You maintain that you used to live in
13 Gonzales Gardens?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q And where do you live now?

16 A With my girlfriend in Hidden Homes. Well,
17 what's it's called, Rosewood, Rosewood Hills,
18 Rosewood Hills.

19 Q When you say your girlfriend, is that
20 Kenyatta Brown?

21 A Kenyatta Brown.

22 Q Now, but you indicated you used to live in
23 Gonzales Gardens.

24 A Yes, sir.

25 MR. CHAPLIN: So may I approach,

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

587

1 Your Honor?

2 THE COURT: Yes, sir.

3 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

4 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

5 Q Thank you, sir. I'm basically just trying
6 to get a schematic or a little diagram of this
7 because we keep talking about these streets, so
8 I want you to help me out here. My drawing is
9 not so good. Let's say this is Forest Drive.
10 Okay. Where is McDuffie?

11 A Go ahead.

12 Q Right here?

13 A Yeah.

14 Q Okay. All right. And then where would the
15 seafood market and Cousins and all of that be?
16 Would it be somewhere right here?

17 A Yeah.

18 Q Okay. Kind of

19 A Forest Drive like.

20 Q So that's pretty good?

21 A Yeah.

22 Q All right. So that's all facing the store
23 -- the street. That is facing Forest Drive?

24 A Forest Drive, yeah.

25 Q Okay. Maybe L building is over here?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

- 1 A Yeah, you can do that.
- 2 Q Okay.
- 3 A The I building, J.
- 4 Q J would be on the corner, right?
- 5 A Yeah, the corner right there.
- 6 Q Okay. And then where would F and G be?
- 7 A Down at the bottom.
- 8 Q Tell me when to stop?
- 9 A Go on down. There.
- 10 Q Okay. All right. Then they're facing each
- 11 other, right?
- 12 A Yeah.
- 13 Q So I could draw them like that?
- 14 A No, you have to do them the other way.
- 15 Q I've got to do them this way?
- 16 A Yeah, just the letters like you did at the
- 17 top.
- 18 Q All right. I'm just going to scratch
- 19 through this so I don't confuse anybody.
- 20 A It's F and G.
- 21 Q Got it. So the incident that you're
- 22 referring to as -- that you were involved with
- 23 with Lucy and the gentleman, Kenneth Mack, the
- 24 deceased, was that down here or up there?
- 25 A At the top.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

589

- 1 Q At the top. Okay. So where would that be?
- 2 That would be -- tell me hot, cold?
- 3 A On the side. You can do it on top of that
- 4 L.
- 5 Q Right here?
- 6 A Yeah.
- 7 Q Okay. I'm going to put a big X there?
- 8 A Right.
- 9 Q Okay. Now, let's do the -- I'm going to
- 10 try to refresh your testimony. You indicated
- 11 that when you walked up, you saw Lucy slap the
- 12 victim?
- 13 A Yes, sir.
- 14 Q What area would they have been?
- 15 A Right in that area.
- 16 Q Okay. I'm going to use an "x" for attack.
- 17 Can I just put a one there, maybe that's where
- 18 the slap took place?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q Okay. Now, you said then you came over and
- 21 you bum rushed him?
- 22 A Uh-huh.
- 23 Q I'm going to put a two here for another
- 24 attack?
- 25 A Uh-huh.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

590

1 Q All right. And then I think somebody might
2 have kicked him with their boot. You didn't see
3 any of that, so I can't put it up here now, and
4 then you said the victim ran away?

5 A Ran away.

6 Q And the victim ran down or to the left?

7 A Between the J and the A building.

8 Q The victim ran down here. Okay. All
9 right. So you've got at least two attacks up
10 here that occurred and then he got up and ran,
11 did he just kind of pop up and run?

12 A No.

13 Q No stumbling, no nothing?

14 A Not from my knowledge, he just got up and
15 ran off.

16 Q All right. Did anybody ever tell you a
17 lady by the name of Amber Hardy saw that attack?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Okay. So it's your testimony that you hit
20 him twice?

21 A Yes, sir.

22 Q And he was fine. He got up and he just
23 walked away?

24 A Ran -- yes, sir.

25 Q Was anybody chasing him when he ran?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

591

1 A No, sir.

2 Q So right after this you get arrested
3 originally for A-B-I-K (sic) yes?

4 A No.

5 Q No?

6 A No.

7 Q Well -- when you became aware of it, you
8 got arrested for charged with murder?

9 A Yeah.

10 Q Okay. So let me ask you this, Marcellius,
11 after you said you just hit him twice and then
12 you got charged with murder, how did that make
13 you feel?

14 A I just couldn't believe. I just couldn't
15 believe.

16 Q Couldn't believe.

17 A. Right.

18 Q All right. So then at some point after
19 that, you met with the Columbia Police
20 Department and you told them about a second
21 attack?

22 A Yes, sir.

23 Q All right. And at some point, you
24 identified witnesses that saw a second attack?

25 A Yes, sir.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

592

1 Q And you had conversations on the telephone
2 with your girlfriend, Ms. Brown, about these
3 witnesses?

4 A Plenty of times. I mean, I talked to her
5 about it so many times.

6 Q Yeah. Well, there's around forty phone
7 calls that you made from the jail. Is it
8 possible you could have discussed that with her?

9 A Yeah. Some.

10 Q Okay. After you identified these
11 witnesses, then they went down to the police
12 department and gave statements?

13 A Yeah.

14 Q Okay. Now, earlier you testified that no
15 one had promised you anything or whatever, but
16 isn't it true that you were under the impression
17 that once your witnesses testified that your
18 murder charge was going to change to a simple
19 assault?

20 A I said it should have changed to a simple
21 assault.

22 Q And it's ---

23 A I assaulted the guy, but I didn't kill the
24 guy.

25 Q Right. Did you ever have a conversation

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

593

1 with anybody from the Columbia Police Department
2 about changing your charge to simple assault?

3 A No.

4 Q Are you certain?

5 A I'm positive.

6 Q Do you recall ever talking with
7 Investigator Pegram -- maybe Kenyatta Brown
8 called him for you, a three-way call.

9 A A three-way call with Pegram?

10 Q Yes.

11 A I don't remember a three-way call with
12 Investigator Pegram.

13 MR. CHAPLIN: Your Honor, may we
14 approach?

15 THE COURT: Certainly. Thank you.

16 (OFF RECORD BENCH CONFERENCE)

17 MR. CHAPLIN: I apologize for the
18 interruption.

19 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

20 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

21 Q So you said that you thought that your
22 charge was going to be reduced to simple assault
23 once your witnesses has testified.

24 A I said it should be.

25 Q Should have been reduced.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q Was it reduced?
- 3 A No, sir.
- 4 Q Did your witnesses testify? I mean, did
5 they give statements?
- 6 A Yes, sir.
- 7 Q They did. And who were those witnesses, do
8 you know?
- 9 A D, Kara and Nova.
- 10 Q So Kara is it Kara Chase?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q And "D" is Donetti Perry?
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 Q And Nova is Sanovia Thompson?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q And these are your witnesses?
- 17 A They are witnesses.
- 18 Q Okay. During the time that you were
19 incarcerated, did you have a conversation with
20 another person by the name of Juve, letting him
21 know that you didn't scream his name to the
22 police?
- 23 A Do what?
- 24 Q Did you have a conversation with a
25 gentleman by the name of Juve, informing him

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

595

- 1 that you didn't mention him to the police?
- 2 A No.
- 3 Q Now, when you said that you left the open
4 air market, you went to -- well, you said you
5 called your mother before this started?
- 6 A Yes, sir.
- 7 Q To pick you up?
- 8 A Yes, sir.
- 9 Q All right. And where were you when you
10 called your mother?
- 11 A I mean, I'm not sure.
- 12 Q Not sure?
- 13 A Not sure about that.
- 14 Q And then after you left the open air market
15 after the incident at the top, you went to
16 Vallery Goodwin's apartment?
- 17 A Yes, sir.
- 18 Q All right. And how do you know Vallery
19 Goodwin?
- 20 A From the neighborhood.
- 21 Q Do you know her son?
- 22 A Yes, sir.
- 23 Q And who is her son?
- 24 A Antonio.
- 25 Q And where does he live?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A He was living with her.

2 Q And where does he live now?

3 MS. SAMPSON: Objection, Your Honor, if
4 we can approach.

5 THE COURT: What's the objection?

6 MS. SAMPSON: I need to approach.

7 (OFF RECORD BENCH CONFERENCE)

8 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

9 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

10 Q And where is Antonio now?

11 A He's in jail.

12 Q Okay. On February 13th, 2010, were you
13 with someone by the name of "Tu", up at the top,
14 so to speak?

15 A No, sir.

16 Q Okay. What about "Trigger"?

17 A No, sir.

18 Q What about Genesis?

19 A Genesis? No, sir. I don't even know who
20 Genesis is.

21 Q Now, you said that when you finished your
22 business -- you went to Vallery Goodwin's house
23 and you stayed there approximately three
24 minutes?

25 A Yes, sir, I'd say about that long.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

597

1 Q And you went in the front door?

2 A Went in the front door to the back, went to
3 the back door.

4 Q And you left out the ---

5 A Back door.

6 Q Back door.

7 Q Okay. That took three minutes?

8 A Yes, sir.

9 Q All right. Were you aware that the police
10 were at Vallery Goodwin's house?

11 A I mean, after I came home, all that other
12 stuff, yes.

13 Q Now, Marcellius, you said that you went to
14 the open air market and you told Robin Reese
15 something about what happened to her daughter?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q Okay. Tell us what you said?

18 A Well, I just told her I saw the guy, her
19 and Lucy -- him and Lucy was arguing. Whatever
20 was going on with them. I saw her daughter slap
21 him. He slammed her. I helped her and that was
22 it. She asked who. 'I don't know.' She asked
23 her daughter who. She said she didn't know.

24 Q Did you tell her at that time that Angelo
25 Boyd kicked the man in the head?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A No, I didn't.

2 Q You didn't see that?

3 A No, I didn't.

4 Q Did anybody pull you off of the man?

5 A Ricky/Angelo.

6 Q Angelo Boyd, so you saw him there?

7 A Yes.

8 MR. CHAPLIN: Beg the Court's
9 indulgence.

10 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

11 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

12 Q Marcellius, you know, who Investigator
13 Pegram is, don't you?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Did he ever tell you that he wishes you had
16 been straight with him?

17 A No, I don't recall him saying that to me.

18 Q Marcellius, have you ever told a lie to
19 help a friend?

20 A I mean, I don't know. I don't remember. I
21 don't think I did.

22 Q Have you ever told a lie to get out of
23 trouble?

24 A When I was young with my mother and my
25 brother.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

599

1 Q At what age did you stop doing that?

2 A I can't say. I don't know.

3 Q Would you tell a lie to help a family
4 member?

5 A Not on the Bible.

6 Q What does that mean?

7 A I wouldn't swear it and lie.

8 MR. CHAPLIN: Your Honor, that's all I
9 have for now, but I do request the opportunity
10 to recall this witness in the morning.

11 THE COURT: Without objection.

12 MR. CHAPLIN: Thank you.

13 THE COURT: Redirect?

14 MS. SAMPSON: No, sir.

15 THE COURT: All right. You may come
16 down. Most witnesses I say are free to go, but
17 I can't tell you that.

18 (WITNESS STEPS DOWN)

19 THE COURT: Counsel, let me see you.
20 Let's talk about scheduling for a minute.

21 (OFF RECORD BENCH CONFERENCE)

22 THE COURT: Call your next witness.

23 MS. SIMPSON: The State calls
24 Katie Ukra.

25 (WITNESS TAKES STAND)

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

600

1 KATIE UKRA, being duly sworn to tell
2 the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the
3 truth, testified, as follows:

4 DIRECT EXAMINATION

5 BY MS. SIMPSON:

6 Q How do you pronounce your name?

7 A Katie Ukra.

8 Q Good morning, Ms. Ukra. What do you do?

9 A I'm a forensics DNA analyst at the South
10 Carolina Law Enforcement Division.

11 Q And how long have you been with -- is it
12 generally termed SLED?

13 A Yes.

14 Q How long have you been with SLED?

15 A Six years.

16 Q And what type of services does SLED
17 provide?

18 A In my division we provide serological and
19 DNA testing for evidence items.

20 Q You said serological testing, what is that?

21 A Serology is the identification of body
22 fluids such as blood, semen and saliva.

23 Q And can you tell us us a little bit about
24 your educational background and your training?

25 A I have a bachelor of science degree in

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

601

1 forensics biology. I also have a masters in
2 science in forensics. Upon my employment at
3 SLED, I continued a year long training program
4 under the supervision of a forensics DNA
5 analyst.

6 Q Do you actually posses any certifications
7 or qualifications.

8 A I am certified to be a forensics DNA
9 analyst.

10 Q And do you consistently maintain, take
11 classes or courses to stay update with respect
12 to the DNA?

13 A Yes, we're required to complete proficiency
14 tests twice a year. I have successfully
15 completed those every year. We also are
16 required to attend outside training once a year.

17 Q Okay. And what exactly is the study of
18 DNA?

19 A DNA as it relates to forensics is when we
20 are generating a DNA profile from an item of
21 evidence, as well as from a known standard and
22 we compare the known profiles and determine if
23 they match.

24 Q It is a pretty large field, would you say?

25 A I'm not sure what you're asking me.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

602

1 Q Okay. The study of DNA -- like, it
2 encompasses a variety of things?

3 A Yes, DNA is very large and forensics is a
4 very small subset of that.

5 MS. SIMPSON: Your Honor, at this time
6 I would seek to qualify Ms. Ukra as an expert
7 in DNA analysis.

8 THE COURT: Any *voir dire* or objection?

9 MR. CHAPLIN: None from Mr. Gray.

10 MR. FARLEY: None from Ms. Reese, Your
11 Honor.

12 THE COURT: All right. You may
13 proceed.

14 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

15 BY MS. SIMPSON:

16 Q Where exactly can DNA be found on humans?

17 A DNA is found within the nucleus of a cell.

18 Q Can you explain that to us?

19 A Your body is composed of cells. Your
20 organs have cells, your skin has cells, your
21 blood has cells. Within the nucleus of those
22 cells is where your DNA is found.

23 Q You mentioned blood and saliva, those are
24 specific sources of DNA?

25 A Yeah, these are typical samples of what we

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

603

1 might find from crime scenes.

2 Q Are some sources of DNA where you might
3 develop a profile, are they better than others?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Can you explain more about that, whether it
6 is like touch DNA or blood or semen?

7 A Touch DNA is when you just touch an item,
8 either a pen or a notebook. You have the
9 potential to leave some DNA behind, but you
10 don't always.

11 A known buccal standard is just scraping
12 the inside of your cheek and that has tons of
13 DNA.

14 Q And known standards, what exactly do you
15 mean by that phrase?

16 A A known standard is a DNA swab that is from
17 a specific person.

18 Q And with respect to DNA, can any of us have
19 exactly the same DNA?

20 A Identical twins have the same DNA.

21 Q Could anybody else have the same DNA or
22 only twins?

23 A Everyone has a different profile.

24 Q Does DNA ever change in any way?

25 A DNA can undergo degradation and break up,

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

604

1 into smaller pieces, but your profile doesn't
2 change.

3 Q Okay. So essentially your ability to
4 develop a profile of a partial versus a full may
5 be affected by that but not the DNA itself?

6 A Right.

7 Q And can you explain a full DNA profile
8 versus a partial DNA?

9 A In the type of analysis that I will do,
10 we're looking at fifteen locations on the DNA.

11 A profile is where I get information. A partial
12 profile is where there is information missing at
13 one or more locations.

14 Q And did you -- when evidence comes to you,
15 what form does it come in?

16 A Generally the evidence that I will receive
17 is a swab.

18 Q And exactly where swabs are taken from, do
19 you actually take the swabs yourself?

20 A No.

21 Q Are those typically given to you from law
22 enforcement?

23 A Law enforcement or our evidence processing
24 department.

25 Q In this case, did you actually receive some

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

605

1 swabs.

2 A (No verbal response).

3 Q Did you actually receive some swabs for
4 testing in this case?

5 A Yes.

6 Q I'm going to show you'll what is marked as
7 State's Exhibit 78 and ask if you can tell us
8 whether you recognize this?

9 A It has our SLED label on it, as well as my
10 initials.

11 Q Okay. And while it's in your custody here,
12 this hadn't been opened, would you like to go
13 ahead and open it?

14 A If you need me to.

15 Q That would be great.

16 A (Opening)

17 Q And this is sealing that you do after it's
18 been tested?

19 A I would receive it in a heat-sealed pouch
20 and then when I do my analysis, I cut along the
21 side to get out is inside. Then when I'm done I
22 seal it back inside the pouch.

23 Q And while it's -- when it comes to you, it
24 comes to you typically from, you said, your
25 evidence processing department, correct?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

606

1 A Or the log-in department.

2 Q Or the log in, and typically evidence there
3 are procedures for which they have so it's not
4 altered or tampered with in any way?

5 A Correct.

6 MS. SIMPSON: Your Honor, at this time
7 the State would introduce State's Exhibit 78
8 into evidence.

9 MR. CHAPLIN: No objection.

10 MR. FARLEY: No objection, Your Honor.

11 (SO ENTERED AS STATE'S EXHIBIT 78)

12 COURT REPORTER: Is this the only
13 exhibit that you have marked?

14 MS. SIMPSON: And 79 for ID.

15 (SO ENTERED AS STATE'S EXHIBIT 79, ID ONLY)

16 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

17 BY MS. SIMPSON:

18 Q Were you able to collect a known standard
19 in this case?

20 A I don't typically collect standards.

21 Q Okay. Did you have a known standard
22 availability to you for comparison?

23 A Yes, yes.

24 Q Is a known standard needed for comparison?

25 A Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

607

1 Q In this case, whose standard did you have?

2 A I had a blood standard from Kenneth Mack.

3 Q Okay. I wants to talk a little bit. You
4 actually -- about your procedure with respect to
5 comparing the DNA and analyzing it. Can you
6 explain that for the jury?

7 A When I open up the evidence typically what
8 I get are swabs, so I take a small cutting of a
9 swab put it in a tube. Then I do my analysis
10 from there. The DNA profile is kind of like
11 your Social Security number. It's just a string
12 of numbers, so we have a string of numbers for
13 evidence and the same for a known standard so
14 I'm just comparing the number to say whether it
15 agrees or disagrees.

16 Q Did you do that in this case?

17 A Yes.

18 Q And what all did you have -- what all
19 evidence was submitted to you?

20 A I had SLED item number four, a controlled
21 swab from the black metal chair; SLED number
22 five, from left armrest of the black metal
23 chair; SLED item six, a swab from the bottom of
24 seat on right side of black metal chair. SLED
25 item seven, a swab from the edge of bottom of

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 black chair.

2 Q And I want to -- did you actually come to
3 some results in this case?

4 A Yes.

5 Q I want to talk to you a little bit about
6 that. I'm showing you what has been marked as
7 State's Exhibit 79. In State's Exhibit 79 are
8 these essentially your results comprised into a
9 chart?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Would it assist you in explaining to the
12 jury your results if you could step down and
13 perhaps use this chart?

14 A Yes.

15 Q That would be great.

16 MS. SIMPSON: Your Honor, at this
17 time I'd like to introduce State's Exhibit 79
18 into evidence?

19 MR. CHAPLIN: No objection.

20 THE COURT: Without objection.

21 (SO ENTERED AS STATE'S EXHIBIT 79)

22 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

23 BY MS. SIMPSON:

24 Q If you could, just step down?

25 A Can I take my report with me.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

609

1 A Yes.

2 Q Okay. Explain to us how you -- what
3 results you arrived at and what this means?

4 A First I did serological testing on each of
5 the evidence items and found them to be ---

6 COURT REPORTER: Your Honor, ---

7 THE COURT: Slow down.

8 MS. SIMPSON: And we'll trade sides. I
9 think she (court reporter) might be able to hear
10 a little better.

11 THE COURT: You're going to have to
12 make sure that she can see you. The court
13 reporter has to hear what you have to say.

14 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

15 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

16 BY MS. SIMPSON:

17 Q Let's go back a little bit. You said that
18 in some of the swabs blood was indicated. Can
19 you explain that to the jury?

20 A When I do a serology test, it is a chemical
21 reaction. I take a small cutting of the swab,
22 put a chemical on it. A color change occurs,
23 that means it's a positive result.

24 Q Okay. What does that mean to you if you
25 get a positive result?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

610

1 A Generally when we get positive results,
2 we'll will continue with DNA analysis.

3 Q Okay. And in this case I notice there is a
4 control swab from the black metal chair but no
5 analysis was performed. Is that typical with
6 respect to a control swab?

7 A Right. We don't perform analysis on
8 control swabs.

9 Q Okay. Item five, the swab from the left
10 armrest of the black metal chair, here we have
11 "blood indicated but no DNA profile developed."
12 Can you explain that result to the jury?

13 A That just means my serological test
14 indicated a positive reaction for blood, but no
15 DNA profile was developed from that item.

16 Q Just because you have blood from some other
17 course doesn't necessarily mean you're going to
18 be able to develop a DNA profile.

19 A Right. Serological tests are presumptive.
20 It was just indicating the possibility of that
21 blood being present. There's other substances,
22 such as rust, that can cause a false positive,
23 so that could be the case in this instance.

24 Q Okay. And then moving to item number six,
25 which is a swab from the bottom seat, right-hand

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

611

1 side of black metal chair. Explain your
2 results.

3 A The partial DNA profile developed from that
4 item matches the DNA profile of Kenneth Mack.
5 The probability of randomly selecting an
6 unrelated individual having a DNA profile
7 matching this item is one in approximately
8 twenty-five million.

9 Q Okay. So one, explain how you arrive at
10 the potential of one in twenty-five million.

11 A When we have an evidence sample that
12 matches a known standard, we perform a
13 statistical calculation to give weight to that
14 piece of evidence. In this case the calculation
15 was one in twenty-five million.

16 Q Is that a pretty high number?

17 A That's pretty high, yes.

18 Q How many zeros is one in twenty-five
19 million?

20 A A million has six zeros.

21 Q So one -- six zeros?

22 A Yes.

23 Q That's one million?

24 A Yes.

25 Q One in twenty-five million?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Would be twenty-five with six zeros,
2 (25,000,000).

3 Q So it's a pretty safe bet that is Kenneth
4 Mack, the victim in this case? Belonged to him?

5 A Yes.

6 Q The DNA profile, I apologize?

7 A Yes, I would say it's consistent with his
8 profile.

9 Q And then the swab from the bottom of the
10 seat, front edge, of the black metal chair,
11 blood was indicated but again no DNA profile was
12 developed.

13 A Correct.

14 Q But you were able to get the blood standard
15 from Kenneth Mack and that DNA was found on the
16 black metal chair?

17 A Correct.

18 Q And your results, you actually do formulate
19 them into a report?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Okay. And is that the extent of your
22 involvement with respect to this case?

23 A Yes.

24 MS. SIMPSON: Thank you.

25 THE COURT: Cross-examination?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

613

1 CROSS EXAMINATION

2 BY MR. FARLEY:

3 Q Thank you, Ms. Ukra. You were saying that
4 you had a partial blood match on the left
5 armrest and the bottom of the seat center. Is
6 that ---

7 A The match was to the swab on the seat on
8 the right seat of the chair. I did not
9 identify blood on that item.

10 Q Forgive me. Which item is that again?

11 A Swab from bottom of seat on right side of
12 black metal chair.

13 Q So not on the right side of the black metal
14 chair but on the left side and on the seat? Is
15 that? I'm sorry?

16 A It's SLED item six, swab from bottom of
17 seat on right side of black metal chair.

18 Q That is the DNA match you were speaking of?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Is there any explanation as to how that DNA
21 got there?

22 A I can't tell how DNA get on an item. I can
23 only say that I found DNA.

24 Q So there's no way you can say how the DNA
25 got on there?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

- 1 A No.
- 2 Q Just that there was DNA on there?
- 3 A Right.
- 4 Q And from the swabs you said there was some
5 blood indicated?
- 6 A Which swab?
- 7 Q I was looking at SLED item number five or
8 number seven?
- 9 A Yes, there was blood indicated on those
10 swabs.
- 11 Q Is it -- is it just like something that
12 matches up in -- I mean, it doesn't give you any
13 amount or anything of that nature?
- 14 A I was unable to develop a DNA profile from
15 either of those items.
- 16 Q Right, but I was just talking about the
17 blood. The blood itself was indicated?
- 18 A It's a serological test that I do that
19 let's me know if I should continue testing.
- 20 Q And it said there was blood indicated?
- 21 A Right.
- 22 Q So you continued testing because there was
23 some amount of blood that turned up. Is that?
- 24 A The serological that I performed indicated
25 the presence of blood.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

615

1 Q Okay. But there's no indication of how
2 much blood or anything of that nature.

3 A Right.

4 Q And again you're not here to speculate on
5 how that got there or offer any explanation?

6 A Right.

7 Q From your testing?

8 A Right.

9 MR. FARLEY: Thank you. Please answer
10 any questions Mr. Chaplin has.

11 CROSS EXAMINATION

12 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

13 Q You didn't collect these samples, did you?

14 A No.

15 Q Okay. A gentleman by the name of Roger
16 Milan Gillian said that he collected them?

17 A (No verbal response).

18 Q Do you know who collected them?

19 A I don't know.

20 Q You don't know.

21 MR. CHAPLIN: Your Honor may I
22 approach?

23 THE COURT: Yes.

24 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

25 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q I think Mr. Gilland said that he
2 investigated a crime scene around building F.
3 Do you if any blood -- did you test anything
4 that came from this location, to your knowledge?

5 A I don't know where those logs were -- what
6 area those logs were from.

7 Q You just know they were on a black metal
8 chair?

9 A That's how they were described to me.

10 Q That's how they were described. Is it
11 possible the swabs could have come from
12 something other than a black metal chair?

13 A I have no idea.

14 Q Is it possible?

15 A It's possible.

16 Q How did you receive the swabs?

17 A (No verbal response).

18 Q I mean was it in a Ziploc baggy? How was
19 it presented to you?

20 A The swabs were in a heat-sealed poach that
21 all of our evidence gets put in when it comes to
22 the log in.

23 Q Okay. When did you do the test?

24 A I began analysis on July 20th, 2010.

25 Q So a little more than five months after the

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

617

1 incident. Would you say that DNA evidence has
2 been wrong in the past?

3 MS. SIMPSON: Objection, Your Honor.

4 MR. CHAPLIN: She's been qualified to.

5 MS. SIMPSON: With respect to relevance
6 in this case.

7 THE COURT: Well, overruled.

8 WITNESS: I don't know.

9 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

10 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

11 Q You've been qualified to testify in this
12 area, I'm just asking you for an opinion. Has
13 DNA been wrong in the past?

14 A I don't think DNA evidence is wrong. We
15 can't change the profile that we get.

16 Q So DNA analyses (sic), you're not aware of
17 any of them ever making a mistake?

18 A People make mistakes. I don't know if
19 they'd changed the results.

20 Q So if they a make a mistake, it wouldn't
21 have an impact on the results?

22 A It could. I mean, I follow all the
23 procedures outlined to me.

24 Q Yeah. No, I'm certainly not implying that
25 you did something wrong. I'm just asking you a

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 question about your opinion.

2 A People make mistakes. That's all I can
3 say.

4 Q Now, there's different qualities of types
5 of DNA like maybe strong and weak?

6 A Right. Sometimes we'll get a full profile
7 and other times we'll get a partial profile.

8 Q Would you consider this evidence that you
9 analyzed here strong or weak?

10 A It's a partial profile.

11 Q So your answer is it's strong or weak?

12 A I would say it's a very strong profile.

13 Q Okay. Did you read Mr. Gilland's report
14 that came along with collecting these swabs?

15 A I probably read the incident accident
16 report before I performed analysis. I don't
17 recall any information right now.

18 Q Would you like to review it? Would that
19 help you? I want to ask you some questions
20 about it?

21 A I can read it.

22 Q Okay.

23 MR. CHAPLIN: May I approach, Your
24 Honor?

25 THE COURT: Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

619

1 MS. SIMPSON: Objection, Your Honor,
2 with respect to this witness testifying about
3 another witness's report.

4 THE COURT: Well, let's wait until we
5 hear a question.

6 MR. CHAPLIN: Basically that he
7 tested something and didn't get it used another
8 way?

9 MS. SIMPSON: And, Your Honor, if
10 counsel is asking the witness a question.

11 MR. CHAPLIN: I was simple trying to
12 explain to her the area I was looking at but she
13 is, right. I shouldn't have been talking
14 directly to her.

15 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

16 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

17 Q Referring to the last paragraph.

18 A No.

19 Q Okay. Thank you. So in his report he
20 says -- did you read that the chair was
21 nonvisible for DNA?

22 A I believe he said there was no visible
23 blood.

24 Q Yes. Then he used UV lighting?

25 A Correct.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 MS. SIMPSON: Objection, Your Honor, to
2 questioning this witness.

3 THE COURT: Overruled.

4 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

5 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

6 Q Both short and long wave?

7 A I believe that's what it says.

8 Q And he still had no results.

9 A I don't remember. (Upon review), he said
10 he used short and long wave and no results.

11 Q No results. Okay. Then after not having
12 any visible results and not having any results
13 using UV lighting, short and long wave, he then
14 used a BlueStar reagent. He got a positive
15 result, right?

16 A Correct.

17 Q How accurate are samples that are obtained
18 using a reagent such as BlueStar?

19 A Bluestar from what I understand is quite
20 commonly used in crime scenes. It's used to
21 detect minute amounts of blood. From what I
22 know, it should not interfere with DNA testing.

23 Q Now, this chair was located in the evidence
24 room at the City of Columbia when the swabs were
25 taken?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

621

1 A If you say so.

2 Q For five months?

3 A I can't comment on the collection of
4 evidence.

5 Q Well, you said you did your results in June
6 or July?

7 A July.

8 Q July. Okay. And then we've had this thing
9 sitting here, and I just want to kind of look at
10 it for a second. It's a chair. Can you see it
11 from where you're at?

12 A If I stand up.

13 Q Please. So you're saying that the blood,
14 the sample was found on the bottom of the chair
15 is that what you're saying?

16 A I have three separate swabs described from
17 being taken on different places on the chair.

18 Q Okay. I'm just trying to understand you.
19 So the first swab was?

20 A There was one swab from the left armrest.
21 There was another on the bottom of the seat on
22 the right seat and there was one on the bottom
23 seat, center, front edge.

24 Q Okay. So the one that you said is positive
25 for the victim's blood was on the bottom of the

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 seat?

2 A I didn't say that anything was positive for
3 the victim's blood.

4 Q Oh.

5 A I developed a DNA profile but my
6 serological testing did not indicate blood.

7 Q So what did it indicate?

8 A There was a DNA profile there.

9 Q But no blood?

10 A My test did not indicate blood.

11 MR. CHAPLIN: Thank you. No further
12 questions.

13 THE COURT: Redirect?

14 MS. SIMPSON: Briefly.

15 REDIRECT EXAMINATION:

16 BY MS. SIMPSON:

17 Q Counsel first of all referred to I believe
18 the collection of evidence. You don't
19 participate in actual physical collection of
20 evidence, correct?

21 A No.

22 Q Your role is with respect to processing and
23 analyzing that evidence?

24 A Correct.

25 Q Now, I think there's been some confusion

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

623

1 with respect to blood and DNA. DNA, does it
2 just float through the air?

3 A No.

4 Q So in order to, say, put my DNA on
5 something, I have to have contact with it in
6 some way?

7 A Correct.

8 Q I don't themselves have to leave blood in
9 order for my DNA to be there?

10 A Right.

11 Q Just because blood was indicated but no DNA
12 profile developed doesn't necessarily mean there
13 was no DNA. There was just not enough blood
14 to ---

15 A Right.

16 Q Go ahead.

17 A Maybe there wasn't enough sample there to
18 develop a DNA profile. As I said serological
19 testing is a presumptive. There are other
20 factors that wouldn't give you a result of a DNA
21 profile.

22 Q So just because of -- well, let me back up
23 a little bit, too, the surface of the item which
24 is touched makes it -- or where the evidence DNA
25 potentially is left -- does that affect the

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 ability to collect DNA?

2 A It can.

3 Q Or samples for DNA?

4 A It can. Certain objects that DNA is left
5 on could inhibit, but our process now is so
6 streamlined that it doesn't affect it as much as
7 it used to in older times, older days.

8 Q But say a slick surface where it might
9 smudge, that would be different than say a rough
10 surface?

11 A I don't think that would really affect how
12 much DNA is on there.

13 Q How about weather elements, can that affect
14 the ability to collect something that would
15 allow you to get enough for a DNA profile?

16 A Yes. Humidity and heat can degrade DNA,
17 which might lead me to get a positive
18 serological result but not get a DNA profile.
19 If something has been cleaned, wet, washed off,
20 that could remove some of the sample.

21 Q I believe counsel went over the incident
22 report. You've don't rely on that for your
23 testing, correct?

24 A We read it to get an idea of what happened.
25 What they're looking for if they're looking for

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

625

- 1 blood or semen. We do use that to see how we
2 should proceed with our testing if we have any
3 questions, but we'd call investigator if there's
4 anything that comes up.
- 5 Q But that report doesn't necessarily affect
6 the outcome of your testing as to whether you
7 get a profile?
- 8 A No.
- 9 Q And what profile is developed?
- 10 A Right.
- 11 Q And does time affect the results?
- 12 A Time?
- 13 Q Of the DNA profile itself?
- 14 A Time?
- 15 Q Correct?
- 16 A As long as DNA is stored properly and it's
17 not exposed to the elements, heat or humidity,
18 water, DNA is stable for room temperature for
19 many, many years.
- 20 Q And earlier I believe you said this was
21 very strong represent to the DNA profile, how
22 you would view it in your opinion?
- 23 A It's a good match, yes.
- 24 Q And the match is for Kenneth Mack, correct?
- 25 A Right, right.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 MS. SIMPSON: Thank you.

2 THE COURT: Recross?

3 RECROSS EXAMINATION:

4 BY MR. FARLEY:

5 Q Just a quick followup question, Ms. Ukra, I
6 know you were saying there was a DNA match
7 earlier, did you -- on redirect, did you say
8 that you identified blood but it wasn't -- you
9 could not identify Kenneth Mack's blood being on
10 the chair?

11 A For item six there was no blood indicated.
12 However, I developed a DNA profile matching
13 Kenneth Mack.

14 Q Was that from blood?

15 A I don't know. The submitting agency used
16 BlueStar, which is a test for blood. BlueStar
17 can sometimes interfere with our serological
18 testing, so even though I got a negative blood
19 test, I continued with the DNA because I know
20 that BlueStar can interfere with our testing.

21 Q So you're saying that the test that the
22 previous person did can interfere with the
23 results of your test?

24 A It can interfere with the serological
25 testing.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

627

1 Q Which is the body fluids and those things?

2 A Correct.

3 Q There were none of those indicated that
4 belonged to Kenneth Mack?

5 A There was no blood indicated on item six,
6 however blood found on the other items matches
7 Kenneth Mack.

8 Q And that item wasn't blood?

9 A I can't say.

10 Q Is that what you're saying, though. That's
11 whey I'm trying to understanding. It seems to
12 say no blood indicated so that you're saying
13 that Kenneth Mack's blood wasn't on the chair,
14 at least to item six?

15 A My serological testing was that no blood is
16 indicated. However, the testing that was
17 performed by the submitting agency is a blood
18 test, presumptive blood test. So -- but I
19 can't say from my testing that I found blood.

20 Q So from your test, you found no blood?

21 A For item six, no.

22 Q And the testing that they did is BlueStar,
23 which could interfere with your testing?

24 A BlueStar can interfere with the serology
25 tests that I perform.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 MR. FARLEY: Thank you, Ms. Ukra.

2 THE COURT: Anything further?

3 MR. CHAPLIN: Briefly.

4 RECROSS EXAMINATION

5 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

6 Q You said that the way the item is stored
7 can also affect the quality of the test. Do you
8 know how it was stored?

9 A No.

10 Q What is an allele?

11 A Allele.

12 Q Yes.

13 A For a DNA profile, the string of numbers
14 that they each, each set of numbers has an
15 allele, such a repeated unit and you have a
16 possibility of two numbers. Each of those
17 numbers is what we'll call an allele.

18 Q Okay. But that wasn't applicable in this
19 chase?

20 A I don't know what you are asking.

21 Q Did you apply that theory in this matter?

22 A Every DNA profile has alleles. I compared
23 the alleles from the evidence samples to the
24 alleles from the victim's standard.

25 Q I think you said that you were not aware

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 that can not here at nine o'clock, would you
2 raise your hand. Thank you.

3 Again don't discuss the case among
4 yourselves when you return to the jury room or
5 with anyone else over the evening hours. Have a
6 pleasant evening and please don't do any
7 research on this case. You don't need to go
8 home and looking up DNA.

9 Thank you very much. You're excused
10 for the evening.

11 (JURY OUT @ 5:33 p.m.)

12 THE COURT: Can we make priority
13 request that the defendants be here seated by
14 9:00 o'clock in the morning.

15 DEPUTY: Yes, sir.

16 THE COURT: Thank you.

17 MR. FARLEY: Your Honor, can I just put
18 one last thing on the record. It's just been
19 informed by the deputies that -- we requested
20 Mr. Weather come and be transported tomorrow. He
21 actually was transported today, he is here right
22 now. I just want to make sure ---

23 MS. SAMPSON: I've already taken care
24 of that.

25 MR. FARLEY: He is a witness that we

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 want to call so we just wanted to make sure he
2 was going to be called tomorrow.

3 THE COURT: Well, talk it over with the
4 solicitor's office. Nine o'clock.

5 (COURT IN RECESS)

6 (TRANSCRIPT CONTINUED NEXT PAGE)

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

631
632

1 MARCH 1, 2012 9:00 A.M.

2

3 (DEFENDANTS PRESENT)

4 THE COURT: Is the State ready to
5 proceed?

6 MS. SAMPSON: One matter that we need to
7 bring up. During the course of the trial
8 yesterday, Kara Chase testified and then it came
9 out during the course of that that she had been
10 interviewed by an investigator in our office.
11 We want to put him up to talk about his
12 interview with her. He is not on our witness
13 list.

14 THE COURT: She is the witness you
15 declared hostile?

16 MS. SAMPSON: Yes, sir. Who had that
17 memory lapse. His name is Cambo Streeter.

18 THE COURT: What?

19 MS. SAMPSON: Cambo Streeter is his
20 name. He used to be a SLED agent.

21 THE COURT: Defendant's position?

22 MR. CHAPLIN: Your Honor, clearly we're
23 going to be object. I'm going to object to
24 that. We're also concerned about the amount of
25 time that I'm going to have to present Mr.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Gray's defense with all of these additional
2 witnesses being added. We're now at Thursday
3 morning.

4 THE COURT: I'm aware of that.

5 MR. CHAPLIN: I don't mean state the
6 obvious, but we would object to that, Your
7 Honor.

8 MR. FARLEY: I would also object to
9 that, Your Honor. I mean, Ms. Chase was here.
10 She testified.

11 MS. SAMPSON: Exactly.

12 THE COURT: All right. What happened
13 to the tape that your folks reported yesterday?

14 MR. CHAPLIN: I have the tape and I
15 have a recorder to play it on today.

16 THE COURT: You've listened to it?

17 MS. SAMPSON: Yes, sir.

18 THE COURT: Is it what he says it
19 was?

20 MS. SAMPSON: Yes, sir.

21 THE COURT: It is what he said it
22 was?

23 MS. SAMPSON: Yes, sir.

24 THE COURT: Is Bloom back.

25 MS. SAMPSON: Is Bloom downstairs

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

634

1 yet? I know they had to get a separate batch.
2 They had to bring these defendants separate from
3 the other ones. If you give me one second, I
4 will go and check on his status.

5 THE COURT: Well, we don't need him
6 right now.

7 MR. CHAPLIN: We can do that at some
8 point. I mean, it doesn't have to be right now,
9 Your Honor.

10 THE COURT: What's scheduled for right
11 now?

12 MS. SAMPSON: Witnesses.

13 THE COURT: Can you give me an idea?

14 MS. SAMPSON: One, two, three,
15 four, maybe five at the most.

16 THE COURT: All right. I'm going to
17 allow Mr. Streeter to testify. I don't know
18 what he's going to testify to, but I'll allow
19 him to testify. So your objection is overruled.

20 MR. CHAPLIN: Thank you, Your Honor.

21 THE COURT: Ready for the jury?

22 MS. SAMPSON: State's ready.

23 THE COURT: Defense ready for the jury?

24 MR. CHAPLIN: Ready, Your Honor.

25 MR. FARLEY: We're ready, Your Honor.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 THE COURT: Bring the jury.

2 (JURY IN @ 9:17 a.m.)

3 BAILIFF: Your Honor, the jury is
4 presents.

5 THE COURT: Good morning ladies and
6 gentlemen. We are ready to continue with the
7 trial.

8 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you, Your Honor.
9 The State would call Sanovia Thompson.

10 (WITNESS TAKES STAND)

11 SANOVIA THOMPSON, being duly sworn to
12 tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but
13 the truth, testified, as follows:

14 DIRECT EXAMINATION

15 BY MR. CAMPBELL:

16 Q How old are you?

17 A Thirty-three (33).

18 Q And where do you live?

19 A Gonzales Gardens.

20 Q How long have you lived there?

21 A Almost five years.

22 Q And do you work?

23 A No.

24 Q You take care of children sometimes in your
25 home?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

636

- 1 A Uh-huh.
- 2 Q In fact, in February of 2010, you lived in
- 3 Gonzales Gardens?
- 4 A Uh-huh.
- 5 Q I need you to say "yes" or "no"?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q And what apartment do you live in?
- 8 A .
- 9 Q , is that across from
- 10 A Directly across from
- 11 Q So if I'm standing facing the buildings,
- 12 would be here and would be here?
- 13 A Yes, ma'am.
- 14 Q Okay and , which end is it on?
- 15 A It's on the Forest Drive end.
- 16 Q So if I'm driving down Forest Drive, I can
- 17 actually see the end of your building, correct?
- 18 A Correct.
- 19 Q That's where you lived back in 2010 in
- 20 February?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q What were you doing that day?
- 23 A Babysitting and cleaning you.
- 24 Q Babysitting, who were you babysitting?
- 25 A My cousin and five kids.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q Five kids?

2 A (Affirmative nod).

3 Q That's a lot. What were they doing that
4 day?

5 A They were outside running around playing.

6 Q Were you outside with them?

7 A I was back and forth because Kara was
8 babysitting with me.

9 Q Is that Kara Chase?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Was she staying with you or does she live
12 near you?

13 A She was staying with me temporarily.

14 Q Was she helping you with the kids?

15 A She was helping me off and on.

16 Q So did anything unusual happen that day?

17 A Yes.

18 Q What happened?

19 A I was sweeping my steps -- well, I was back
20 and forth outside talking to Cara. Cara was
21 outside with the kids. I was sweeping down my
22 stairs. When I got to the next to last stair, I
23 noticed a man walking down the street with his
24 hand over his head. He appeared to be
25 intoxicated, to me.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

638

1 Q Okay. I want to stop you. When you say
2 walking down the street, is he walking down
3 Forest Drive?

4 A He's walking. He's on the Gonzales Gardens
5 sides. He was walking down the sidewalk on
6 Forest Drive.

7 Q So between Forest Drive and your building
8 is a sidewalk?

9 A It's a sidewalk that goes all the way up
10 Forest Drive.

11 Q And he's walking from the market towards
12 your?

13 A Down, yes, ma'am.

14 Q You can see him from your front porch?

15 A I can see him from the bottom stair walking
16 down Forest Drive.

17 Q And when you say that the children are
18 outside, there's a big -- is there a big yard?

19 A It's a big open field.

20 Q And they're out playing in that field?

21 A Running around.

22 Q Did you know the man?

23 A No, ma'am.

24 Q All right. So. You see him. Could you
25 see him face?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

- 1 A Yes, ma'am.
- 2 Q How did it appear to you?
- 3 A He had a knot on his head and it obviously
- 4 was bleeding. He was kind of like staggering
- 5 like he might have been intoxicated.
- 6 Q But he could walk?
- 7 A He could talk, but he was staggering.
- 8 Q Could he talk?
- 9 A At the time he didn't say anything.
- 10 Q So then what happened.
- 11 A He walked up and was talking to one of the
- 12 guys that lives out there. The guy lives in
- 13 one of the apartments ---
- 14 Q Did you know the guy that he spoke with?
- 15 A No, I don't really know the guy but -- so
- 16 he was walking up the ramp.
- 17 Q Who was walking up the ramp?
- 18 A Mr. Gray. He looked at him. He was like,
- 19 'What happened to you?' Then he went on about
- 20 his business.
- 21 Q Now, let me stop you. How tune Mr. Delay?
- 22 A I've been knowing him a long time, not
- 23 really personally.
- 24 Q Okay. When you say Mr. Gray, what's his
- 25 first name?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

640

1 A Henry.

2 Q Do you see him in the courtroom?

3 A To my left.

4 Q Is he sitting at the defense table?

5 A Uh-huh.

6 Q Let the record reflect that she has
7 identified Henry Gray?

8 THE COURT: The record so reflects.

9 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

10 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

11 Q Now, Ms. Thompson, what did he say to the
12 man?

13 A He said, 'What happened to you?' Because
14 the man had a knot on his head, was bleeding.
15 I was standing in my front door, which is where
16 they were standing was directly in front of me.

17 Q I want you to tell me, how far away were
18 they? I know you don't know in feet but tell me
19 when to stop when I get to where they were.

20 A From about here to this table, maybe a
21 little farther because it's directly in front of
22 you.

23 Q So this far?

24 A Probably a little farther.

25 Q A little farther?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

- 1 A Uh-huh, about that far.
- 2 Q And you could hear them talking?
- 3 A He didn't really like talk to him. He just
- 4 said, you know, what happened to him.
- 5 Q Did the person with the knot, did he
- 6 respond?
- 7 A He said something about some young -- I
- 8 couldn't hear the whole thing but he said
- 9 something about some young men up the street.
- 10 Q Could you just hear the whole conversation?
- 11 A I heard a little. He said something about
- 12 some young b-i-t-c-h up the street.
- 13 Q So he was able to talk ---
- 14 A (Affirmative nod).
- 15 Q --- and did Mr. Gray respond?
- 16 A No. He went inside.
- 17 Q Okay.
- 18 A His phone had rung. He went inside.
- 19 Q Whose apartments did he go into?
- 20 A His father's.
- 21 Q So then what happened?
- 22 A He came outside and he said "you put your
- 23 hand on my niece." He grabbed him on the
- 24 collar. He said, "we're going to talk to my
- 25 sister."

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

642

1 Q Who was his sister?

2 A Robin.

3 Q Do you see her in the courtroom?

4 A Uh-huh.

5 Q Where is she?

6 A She is to my left.

7 Q She is also at the defense table?

8 A (Affirmative nod).

9 MS. CAMPBELL: Let the record
10 reflect she has identified Robin Reese.

11 THE COURT: The record so reflects.

12 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

13 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

14 Q Did you know that they were brother and
15 sister?

16 A (Affirmative nod)

17 Q How did you know?

18 A I used to date her brother.

19 Q How long have you known Ms. Reese?

20 A I knew her -- I didn't know her on a
21 personally level at the time because they were
22 already grown, when I was dating her brother. I
23 came to really, really know her where I moved
24 out there.

25 Q So for five years or so you'd known her?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Uh-huh.

2 Q Had conversations with her?

3 A. (Affirmative nod).

4 Q Friendly with her?

5 A (Affirmative nod).

6 Q And so you knew that she and Mr. Gray were
7 brother and sister?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And who is the niece he was speaking of?

10 A Lucy.

11 Q And you knew that his neice?

12 A That was her daughter.

13 Q So when he said that to him, what did you
14 do?

15 A I kind of stood there watching, had him by
16 the collar saying "we're going to talk to my
17 sister." You don't want to make it obvious that
18 you're ---

19 Q You were being nosey?

20 A Yeah, being nosey. Then I came around, I
21 walked out the back door. When I came around, I
22 walked around the building.

23 Q I want you to stop there. You walked
24 through your back door?

25 A I walked behind my building to go around.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

644

- 1 Q Is it a big long walk to go from one end of
2 the building?
- 3 A It's from apartment eight to apartment one.
- 4 Q So there's only one, two, three, four, five
5 six seven?
- 6 A Kind of spaced out, and Cara was already
7 outside.
- 8 Q So Cara and Donetti were outside?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q And they were in front of Donetti's
11 apartment?
- 12 A (Affirmative nod)
- 13 Q Which is
- 14 A because is on the backside.
- 15 Q Okay. So. You went around the back way.
- 16 A (Affirmative nod).
- 17 Q Why did you do around the back?
- 18 A To be nosey, to be honest.
- 19 Q Why didn't you do around the front?
- 20 A Because you don't want to make it obvious
21 you're being nosey.
- 22 Q So your went around and what did you do
23 when you got back to the front?
- 24 A The guy was on the ground. I seen Robin
25 coming down the sidewalk.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q How did she appear to you? Was she upset?
2 Was she mad?

3 A She looked like she was upset, maybe
4 crying. So you don't really know what's going
5 to happen. You don't know how, you know, the
6 outcome. I'm telling the kids, you know, let's
7 go in the house. I walk out to maybe F-6 and
8 then told the kids 'let's go in the house.'

9 Q On the front or the back?

10 A On the back.

11 Q So you can't see what else going on?

12 A No.

13 Q So what do you do?

14 A After the kids go in, I walk around. I
15 heard Robin say, 'Why did you put your hand on
16 my baby' or something like that. She kicked him
17 on the leg one or two times and just walked
18 away.

19 Q They walked away?

20 A (Affirmative nod).

21 Q Did you ever see him defending himself?

22 A No.

23 Q Did you ever see him get up?

24 A (Negative gesture).

25 Q I need you to say it out loud?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

646

- 1 A "No."
- 2 Q Did you notice that the chair, anything
- 3 about the chair?
- 4 A I just noticed the chair was out of place.
- 5 Q It was out of place. Where is it normally?
- 6 A Up against the wall.
- 7 Q Up against what wall?
- 8 A The wall of the apartment across from me.
- 9 Q Which apartment is that?
- 10 A G-something.
- 11 Q But in front of the G building?
- 12 A I didn't really pay attention. I just know
- 13 it was in the grass.
- 14 Q It wasn't where it was before?
- 15 A No.
- 16 Q Did you see anything else happen to the
- 17 man?
- 18 A No.
- 19 Q Did you watch EMS come?
- 20 A I went back in the house at the time.
- 21 Q Okay.
- 22 A And I went back. I came back out the door
- 23 because I was -- oh, gosh, you know, just kind
- 24 of nervous. I dialed 9-1-1 to tell them that
- 25 there was a man lying on the ground.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q You dialed 9-1-1?

2 A I dialed but Cara talked to them, I
3 couldn't really. She talked to them. I went
4 back in the house, stood at the front door. I
5 heard the police said he was throwing up blood
6 and the ambulance was on the side, on my side by
7 the fire hydrant and they said to turn him
8 over.

9 Q Okay. Did you at that time talk to police?

10 A No.

11 Q Did you ever go talk to police?

12 A I did.

13 Q And you told them what you saw?

14 A I told them what I saw and then one of the
15 guys, I don't know his name, he said, 'Okay,
16 well, you didn't really see much. I know your
17 buddies talked about it. What did you buddies
18 say they saw.'

19 Q You told them?

20 A I told them what they say they saw. I
21 didn't see what they saw.

22 Q So you told them what you heard and what
23 you saw?

24 A I told them what I will saw and what I
25 heard. I told them what I saw first and then

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

648

1 what I heard.

2 Q Okay. Why didn't you write your statement,
3 write a statement for him?

4 A First of all, I didn't want to be involved.
5 Secondly of all, he said based on what I saw, it
6 wasn't really no evidence. I wasn't really no
7 witness.

8 Q Why didn't you want to be involved?

9 A Because it had nothing to do with me.

10 Q Were you truthful with them?

11 Q Are you being truthful today?

12 A Yes, yes.

13 MS. CAMPBELL: No further questions.

14 Please answer anything that the defense may ask
15 you.

16 CROSS EXAMINATION:

17 BY MR. FARLEY:

18 Q Hello Ms. Thompson.

19 A Hello.

20 Q I just have a few questions for you. You
21 stated earlier that you -- you said you had five
22 kids?

23 A Yeah, I was babysitting my cousin's five
24 kids.

25 Q Five kids. That is a handful.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Yes.

2 Q You have a front door, and I think you said
3 you went out the back?

4 A Correct.

5 Q So you have the front door and a back door?

6 A Correct.

7 Q And five kids?

8 A Running around.

9 Q And all in the apartment, ---

10 A (Affirmative nod).

11 Q So were you going from the front door, the
12 back door and herding all these children?

13 A Well, the kids were outside with Cara, and
14 they were back and forth. She was at my house
15 babysitting.

16 Q Helping?

17 A Helping. So while I was cleaning up, she
18 said she was taking the kids outside, so that's
19 how they ended up outside. I was just kind of
20 walking back and forth.

21 Q Is it fair to say that you were back and
22 forth and you could only watch some of what
23 occurred but not all of what occurred?

24 A None of the kids were in the house at the
25 time. They were all outside. I was cleaning

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 and mopping. She agreed to take the kids
2 outside.
3 Q So. I'm just saying what you heard.
4 A Yeah.
5 Q I mean you were testifying that you were in
6 and out, back and forth?
7 A Yeah.
8 Q So you didn't see all of what occurred but
9 some of what occurred?
10 A No.
11 Q Okay. And you did say that you saw my
12 client, Ms. Reese, come around the corner and
13 that she was, she looked upset I think was?
14 A She looked upset, uh-huh.
15 Q And you saw her come up and make a
16 statement to Mr. Mack?
17 A Yes, she was asking him "why you put your
18 hand on my baby?" Or 'why did you touch my
19 baby?' I couldn't really. I wasn't real close
20 to her.
21 Q And then you said that she left?
22 A Uh-huh, she left.
23 Q How long do you think she was there?
24 A Well, maybe a minute or two, if that. I
25 know it wasn't long because the timeframe for me

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 to walk to one end of the building; which was
2 probably about a minute, you know. I was a
3 little slow but about a minute, maybe a minute
4 or two.

5 Q So in the going back and forth, all you
6 know is the chair wasn't in the place where
7 you're accustomed to seeing it?

8 A Yes.

9 Q Which is up against the G building?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Okay. But you don't recall seeing anybody
12 with the chair or anything like that?

13 A No.

14 Q And you didn't want to give a statement
15 because you said ---

16 A I didn't want to be involved.

17 Q You said you didn't want to be involved?

18 A Didn't want to be involved.

19 Q Well, that makes sense. I understand that.
20 You're being truth with us here today?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Thank you for coming. Please answer any
23 questions Mr. Chaplin has?

24 MR. CHAPLIN: Beg the Court's
25 indulgence.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

652

1 CROSS EXAMINATION

2 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

3 Q Ms. Chase?

4 A I'm Ms. Thompson.

5 Q Ms. Thompson. You indicated that when you
6 spoke with the police on the 16th of February
7 that you told them what you heard and what you
8 saw?

9 A I told them what I saw at first. He said,
10 'Well, I know you and your buddies got together
11 and talked about it. What did your buddies
12 say?'

13 I told them what was said. That's not what
14 I witnessed. I told him that's not what I saw.
15 He said, 'I already know what happened. Just
16 tell me what your buddies said.' You know.

17 Q Are you under subpoena today?

18 A Uh-huh -- yes.

19 Q And you took an oath, right, to tell the
20 truth?

21 A Yes.

22 Q And you were telling us the truth?

23 A Yes.

24 Q All right. I thank you.

25 THE COURT; Redirect?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 MS. CAMPBELL: Just briefly, Your
2 Honor.

3 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

4 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

5 Q I want to make sure we have the timeline of
6 events, correct. It seems like you got a little
7 confused. You seen Mr. Gray grab the guy by the
8 collar.

9 A Yes.

10 Q And say, 'I'm taking you to my sister.'

11 A Yes.

12 Q Then you go back and you come back out,
13 he's on the ground?

14 A Yes. I did hear the guy say, and I forgot
15 to mention this part, 'I am not going back
16 around that corner. I'm not going back around
17 that corner.'

18 Q The fellow said that to Mr. Gray?

19 A Yes, obviously what happened happened
20 around the corner, he didn't want to go back.
21 'Whatever is going to happen is going to happen
22 right here. I'm not going back around the
23 corner.'

24 Q All right. And then you go back around,
25 you come back out and at that time he is down on

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

654

1 the ground?

2 A He is on the ground.

3 Q Mr. Gray is standing there beside him?

4 A Correct.

5 Q Then Ms. Robin Reese comes up?

6 A Correct.

7 Q You go back around to the back?

8 A Not all the way, about halfway.

9 Q And when you come back, you see her kick
10 him?

11 A And then she walked away.

12 Q So you did see her actually assault him?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Okay.

15 MS. CAMPBELL: No further questions,
16 Your Honor.

17 THE COURT: Anything further?

18 MR. FARLEY: Just one question.

19 RECROSS EXAMINATION

20 BY MR. FARLEY:

21 Q You said that at that time my client was
22 there was only about a minute or two.

23 A He was only there shortly. It doesn't take
24 me much time to walk from one end of the
25 building to the other.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q Make a quick kick at him and then left
2 after that?

3 A Yeah.

4 MR. FARLEY: Thank you.

5 RECROSS EXAMINATION

6 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

7 Q Ms. Thompson, ---

8 A Yes.

9 Q --- you testified that when you initially
10 saw the victim that he had a knot on his head?

11 A Correct.

12 Q That he was bleeding?

13 A Correct.

14 Q He was staggering?

15 A Correct.

16 Q That is before he made any contact with
17 Mr. Gray?

18 A Correct.

19 MR. CHAPLIN: Thank you very much.

20 THE COURT: All right. Ma'am. Thank
21 you very much. You may come down. You're free
22 to go. Thank you very much.

23 (WITNESS STEPS DOWN)

24 MS. CAMPBELL: May we approach, Your
25 Honor?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

656

1 (OFF RECORD BENCH CONFERENCE)

2 THE COURT: Next witness.

3 MS. SAMPSON: State calls Isaac
4 Weathers.

5 (WITNESS TAKES STAND)

6 THE COURT: Ms. Sampson, hold up a
7 minute. Ladies and gentlemen of the jury, again
8 one of my function is to try to manage time.
9 We're going to send out for your lunch today and
10 the court reporter's -- I'm sorry, the clerk is
11 going to hand you a menu. We will give you a
12 few minutes to fill it out. We're going to have
13 a lunch break. I mean, you're still going to be
14 able to go out, but I think it will speed things
15 you mean if we go ahead and get your menus.

16 THE COURT: All right. Ms. Sampson.

17 MS. SAMPSON: Thank you, Your Honor.
18 May it please the Court.

19 ISSAC WEATHERS, being duly sworn to
20 tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but
21 the truth, testified, as follows:

22 DIRECT EXAMINATION

23 BY MS. SAMPSON:

24 Q Good morning, Mr. Weathers.

25 A (No verbal response).

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

- 1 Q You're currently incarcerated.
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q I need you to speak up for me or sit up for
- 4 me. You're currently incarcerated?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q You're at the Alvin S. Glenn Detention
- 7 Center?
- 8 A That's correct.
- 9 Q And back in 2010 in February, did you live
- 10 over by Gonzales Gardens?
- 11 A Yes, I did.
- 12 Q Where were you living at?
- 13 A R-8 Gonzales.
- 14 Q You're going to have to speak up.
- 15 A R-8 Gonzales.
- 16 Q So you lived in Gonzales Gardens?
- 17 A Yes, I did.
- 18 Q On February 13th, did you witness a fight?
- 19 A Yes, I did.
- 20 Q What did you see and how did it start?
- 21 A A young lady and a guy was arguing I guess,
- 22 and they fell.
- 23 Q They fell. I'm going to stop. Did he
- 24 throw her to the ground?
- 25 A Well, they got kind of tangled up. He

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

658

1 didn't actually throw her. They got tangled up
2 and they fell.

3 Q Did it look to you like they were playing
4 at first. That's what he said.

5 Q That's what he said?

6 A Yes.

7 Q When did he say that?

8 A When the guy jumped on him.

9 Q So I'm going to mix it up. I'm going to
10 nothing back a little bit. You said they were
11 arguing and they fell. What happened?

12 A The guy jumped on him.

13 Q What guy jumped on him?

14 A It was a few guys.

15 Q Who was the first guy? Do you know his
16 name?

17 A Well, it wasn't a first guy. It was a
18 bunch of guys just went and jumped on him.

19 Q Did they ask, tell the girl to do anything?

20 A Well, no. She did hit him.

21 Q She did hit him?

22 A Yes.

23 Q And what did the man do?

24 A The man that was being beaten?

25 Q Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

- 1 A He was saying to tell them that we were
2 just playing.
- 3 Q Was he just defending himself?
- 4 A He tried to. It was just too many.
- 5 Q And after they got through beating on him,
6 what happened?
- 7 A He jumped up and ran.
- 8 Q He jumped up and ran. What did the people
9 do?
- 10 A They didn't do anything.
- 11 Q Where did they go?
- 12 A They went into the store.
- 13 Q They went to the store?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q But he was able to get up and leave?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q And after -- after the assault, did you
18 talk to police?
- 19 A What you mean, the police came to my
20 sister's house, took me to headquarters.
- 21 Q And you made a statement with them?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q And do you remember what you told them?
- 24 A Basically, yes.
- 25 Q Okay. Do you remember telling them that

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

660

1 Bloom was the first guy that hit him?

2 A He was the first one that hit him.

3 Q And did you remember telling him that Bloom
4 said to the girl "get your licks in"?

5 A Yes.

6 Q And did that happen?

7 A Yes.

8 Q And she did get her licks in?

9 A Yes.

10 Q And they were kicking at him, you said?

11 A Yes, a bunch of them was.

12 Q And did Bloom say something when he left
13 like, 'I didn't get him good enough'?

14 A 'I have didn't get him', right.

15 Q I didn't get him, right. Okay.

16 Q And the only thing the victim said is he
17 was just playing?

18 A That was it.

19 Q That was it?

20 MS. CAMPBELL: Beg the Court's
21 indulgence.

22 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

23 BY MS. SAMPSON:

24 Q And Mr. Weather, not to get all in your
25 business, but that day were you smoking?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Earlier that morning I was.

2 Q What were you smoking?

3 A Crack.

4 Q Crack. But were you able to see things?

5 A I was able to comprehend very well.

6 Q Okay.

7 A I was able to competent very well.

8 Q So you saw everything?

9 A Yes.

10 Q You're being truthful with us today?

11 A I don't have no reason to lie.

12 Q Even though you're in jail today, ---

13 A At that time, I wasn't in any trouble.

14 Q Right.

15 A I didn't have no charges or anything.

16 Q Right. And now that you're in jail, we
17 didn't make any deals with you to get you to
18 testify today?

19 A All I gave is a statement.

20 Q In fact, me and you have never even talked
21 have we?

22 A (Negative gesture), at all.

23 MS. CAMPBELL: No further questions,

24 Your Honor.

25 THE COURT: Cross examination?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

662

1 CROSS EXAMINATION

2 BY MR. FARLEY:

3 Q Mr. Weather, you testified just a minute
4 ago that you were living in Gonzales Gardens,
5 and you observed the beginning of this fight?

6 A That's correct.

7 Q And I'm just not real clear in what you
8 said that -- I wasn't real clear on how you said
9 they got tangled up.

10 A It was like, you know, she was telling the
11 guy to leave her alone, but he wouldn't, and he
12 was like touching her and just coming around.
13 He tried to put his arms around her and they
14 fell. The way I seen it, looked like he was
15 really messing with her. They just really tried
16 to go to her rescue. That's all it was.

17 Q Oh, so he was messing with her and they
18 tried to go to the rescue?

19 A Because he kept on, kept on. He went too
20 far. She was asking him to leave her along,
21 over and over and over, and he wouldn't.

22 Q Okay.

23 A There's some kind of way that he put his
24 hands on her and they got tangled up and she
25 fell.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q Okay. Did you say he tried to hug her, put
2 his arms around her?

3 A I guess. I mean, they got tangled -- and
4 he fell. He kind of put his arms around her.

5 Q Did you know this man at all?

6 A Not at all.

7 Q Can you describe what he looked like?

8 A The guy?

9 Q (Affirmative nod).

10 A Yeah, he's a short dark-skinned guy. I
11 guess he is around 5'8", 5'9", probably weighed
12 about 160 pounds, short hair. You know, he was
13 very groomed. She was groomed.

14 Q Did you have any idea of how old he was?

15 A Older than her.

16 Q When you say older than her, were you able
17 to ---

18 A I mean, years apart.

19 Q Years apart?

20 A Yeah, she was a young, a teenager and he's
21 a full grown man. I guess in his late 30s.

22 Q Oh, in his late 30s?

23 A Yeah.

24 Q Did you know Lucy?

25 A Did I know ---

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

664

- 1 Q Did you know Lucy or Melquanna S.
- 2 A The young lady?
- 3 Q Yes.
- 4 A I'd seen her around, kind of like knew her
- 5 from the neighborhood.
- 6 Q Did you know how old she was?
- 7 A Basically, yeah, like fifteen, sixteen,
- 8 fifteen years old.
- 9 Q Would it surprise you to learn at the time
- 10 that she was thirteen?
- 11 A I would be very surprised. She is a big
- 12 girl.
- 13 Q And you said that after they got tangled up
- 14 because he tried to put his arms around her, you
- 15 thought the other ---
- 16 A I thought those guys basically was going to
- 17 her rescue, basically.
- 18 Q Did you know the other guys?
- 19 A I mean, do I know the other -- I know quite
- 20 a few of them.
- 21 Q So you -- there was quite a few guys. How
- 22 many guys do you think there were total?
- 23 A Four or five.
- 24 Q Four or five?
- 25 A Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q And then you said that they were punching
2 and kicking the guy?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Did they all leave together?

5 A After the guy jumped up and ran, yes, all
6 of them went across to the store, including the
7 young lady.

8 MR. FARLEY: Okay. Well, thank you,
9 Mr. Weathers, please answer any questions
10 Mr. Chaplin has.

11 CROSS EXAMINATION

12 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

13 Q Good morning, Mr. Weathers.

14 A Good morning.

15 Q Mr. Weathers, you live in Gonzales Gardens?

16 A Now? No.

17 Q But I mean, have you ever listed there?

18 A I lived there quite a while, my mother,
19 uncle.

20 Q Okay. Your Honor, I'd like to go to the
21 board?

22 THE COURT: Go ahead.

23 MR. CHAPLIN: Thank you.

24 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

25 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

666

- 1 Q Mr. Weathers, I just want to ask you some
2 questions about this diagram. Can you see it
3 pretty well? We've identified this as Forest
4 Drive.
- 5 A Okay.
- 6 Q This is McDuffie?
- 7 A Okay.
- 8 Q These are the stores that I think you said
9 people went to?
- 10 A Okay.
- 11 Q This is the ---
- 12 A J building.
- 13 Q J and O and stuff is up here, right. Okay.
14 All right. Way down here is F and G, okay?
- 15 A. (Affirmative nod).
- 16 Q Well, we know it's down or okay. You're
17 okay with that?
- 18 A I'm okay with it.
- 19 Q All right. You've may have to speak up a
20 little bit for the court reporter. All right.
21 So what you saw occurred in this area?
- 22 A On McDuffie.
- 23 Q On McDuffie?
- 24 A By the L building.
- 25 Q By the L building. I got it. And then

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 what you saw was -- put a big X right here. So
2 what you saw was -- first you saw a guy on top
3 of a girl. Did you see that?

4 A Yes, I did.

5 Q Okay. All right. So let's say that's the
6 first attack. Then you saw Bloom knock the guy
7 off the girl?

8 A I seen a bunch of guys knock the guy off
9 the girl.

10 Q Okay. So then you saw a bunch of guys.
11 How many guys?

12 A About four. Everybody was out there at the
13 same time.

14 A At the same time.

15 A Yes.

16 Q So it wasn't just one person knocking them
17 off. It was a lot of people?

18 A Four.

19 Q Four people. Okay. So four people tackled
20 the guy and knocked him off the girl?

21 A That's correct.

22 Q Okay. Then you saw these people kicking
23 the guy.

24 Q So after he got knocked off the girl you
25 saw another attack where it was kicking and

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

668

1 punching.

2 Q And then at some point I think you saw the
3 man get slapped or get hit by the girl?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Okay. So you've got another attack up
6 here?

7 A All that went on at the same time.

8 Q At the same time, okay. All right. I'm
9 just trying to break it down, but I don't mean
10 to put words in your mouth. All right. And I
11 think you gave -- thank you very much. I'm
12 going to step down. I think you gave a
13 statement to the police wherein you said in
14 general what you saw occurring up there was that
15 the victim was getting kicked, beaten with
16 fists, kicked and stomped?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Correct. All right.

19 Q Now, you also said these guys kind of
20 travel together?

21 A Well, as old as I am ---

22 Q Sir?

23 A As old as I am, I hang with them myself. I
24 mean, everybody in the Gardens is a family.

25 Q Okay.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A We're all hanging together. We were all
2 out there that day when that occurred.

3 Q Okay.

4 A It wasn't nothing special about us hanging
5 together. We do it every day.

6 Q And Marcellius Brooks Brooks was part of
7 that group?

8 A He was there.

9 Q Okay. Can you tell me who else was there.
10 If you know nicknames, I'm okay with that?

11 A Yes, I do.

12 A Go ahead.

13 Q I guess we all gave statements anyway,
14 Trigger.

15 Q Trigger?

16 A Little Ricky.

17 Q Okay?

18 A Juve. And I don't know the other guy.

19 Q I'm sorry. I'm a little -- and then Juve.
20 All right. So the other people that you know
21 were there were Trigger, Little Ricky and Juve.

22 A That's correct.

23 Q Okay.

24 A All of them would be interviewed by the
25 police.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

670

- 1 Q All of them were interviewed by the police?
- 2 A Yes, they were.
- 3 Q Okay.
- 4 Q Now, you said when this was finished, this
- 5 group went to the store?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q Okay. So all of them kind of went as a
- 8 group?
- 9 A They all went to the store.
- 10 Q You all went to the store?
- 11 A Everybody was going their way when that
- 12 alleged -- when this allegedly happened. They
- 13 were going to the store anyway.
- 14 Q Right. Did you go to the store anyway?
- 15 A I was already heading to the store.
- 16 Q So you ---
- 17 A When we got to the store, they were all in
- 18 the store together.
- 19 Q So who'all was in the store together?
- 20 A Same names.
- 21 Q Same names: Marcellius Brooks, Trigger,
- 22 Little Ricky and Juve.
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q What were they doing in the store, do you
- 25 know?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A First they took the young lady to her
2 mother. Her mother was at the store.

3 Q Right.

4 A And I loaded my stuff and I left out.

5 Q Okay.

6 A I left out. I mean, I didn't have nothing
7 to do with it.

8 Q I understand.

9 Q Did you ever see my client, Henry Gray, up
10 there?

11 A No, sir.

12 MR. CHAPLIN: All right. I don't have
13 any further questions. Thank you.

14 THE COURT: Any redirect?

15 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir.

16 THE COURT: All right. You may come
17 down. You're excused. Thank you very much.

18 (WITNESS STEPS DOWN)

19 THE COURT: Next witness.

20 MS. SAMPSON: May it please the Court.

21 The State would call Dr. Bradley Marcus.

22 (WITNESS TAKES STAND)

23 BRADLEY MARCUS, being duly sworn to
24 tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but
25 the truth, testified, as follows:

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

672

1 DIRECT EXAMINATION

2 BY MS. SAMPSON:

3 Q Doctor, where are you employed?

4 A I'm employed at Professional Pathology
5 Services here in Columbia, South Carolina.

6 Q What do you do there, sir?

7 A I'm a private practice pathologist. I also
8 work as the coroner and as the chief medical
9 examiner for Richland County.

10 A Yes, sir -- yes, ma'am.

11 Q As chief medical examiner Richland County,
12 what do your duties include?

13 A I perform autopsies for the coroner's
14 office.

15 Q Typically those are for homicides, suicides
16 and suspicious deaths?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Yes. Can you tell the jury about your
19 education and training?

20 A Yes, I have an M.D. degree from medical
21 school. After medical school, I did specialized
22 training in pathologist at the Medical
23 University of South Carolina for four years in
24 that; did a fellowship in Pathology, where I did
25 one year specialized training in pathology where

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 after that I sat for a board exam by the
2 American Board of Pathologists. I'm board-
3 certified in Pathology. I did more training as
4 a pathologist where I did pap smears, so forth,
5 so I'm actually Board-certified in Anatomic
6 Pathology, Clinical Pathology, Forensic
7 Pathology. From there, in 2008 I moved to
8 Columbia and have been working here in Columbia,
9 South Carolina for my private practice and for
10 the coroner's office since 2008.

11 Q And let me back up. You used terms I don't
12 quite understand. When you talk about you
13 were -- actually, pathology is a general field?

14 A Yeah.

15 Q What's the definition of pathology itself?

16 A Pathologist is the study of disease in
17 human tissue, causes of disease.

18 Q You mention that you have extensive
19 training in several different areas. You're
20 board certified in four different areas
21 encompassed in the field of Pathology; is that
22 correct?

23 A That's correct.

24 Q One of the areas your mentioned is anatomic
25 pathologist?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

674

1 A That's correct.

2 Q What else the definition of that in order
3 to become board certified for it?

4 A Anatomic Pathology is the study of diseases
5 in all the organs in the body: lungs, different
6 types of cancer -- all the organs of the body.

7 In general there are many different aspects
8 of Pathology. For instance, GI Pathology is the
9 gastrointestinal and - in general there's many
10 different aspects of pathologist.

11 I specialized in anatomic pathology in
12 order to be able to work with blood issues,
13 transfusions, blood banking issues, etc.

14 Forensics Pathology is the study of the
15 causes of death, disease or injury that brings
16 about death. As a forensics pathologist, your
17 job is to determine that in people who die
18 subbedly and unexpectedly, your job is to
19 determine the cause of death, the disease or
20 / injury that can bring about deadly and the
21 manner or the circumstances that surround the
22 death -- which can be either accident, homicide,
23 suicide, natural deaths due to exclusively the
24 disease processes such as cancer. Or sometimes
25 undetermined causes of death. You don't know

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 what caused their death.

2 That's -- there are many different
3 aspects of pathology we can get into here beyond
4 this trial.

5 Q Just as far as board certification, in
6 addition to Clinical, Anatomical, Forensic
7 Pathology, you also said cite -- something?

8 A Yes, which is the study of pap smears. I
9 can look at a hundred pap smears a day. Every
10 woman knows about pap smears. They do it
11 yearly.

12 Q In order to be qualified in Forensic
13 Pathology, you don't have been qualified in all
14 those different areas?

15 A No.

16 Q That's just additional education and
17 training you choose to do?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Are there any other areas of pathology you
20 actually can be board certified in if you want?

21 A Yes, there are.

22 Q Those are the areas that you chose?

23 A Yes, those are the areas that I choose.

24 The board only allows you four. You can't get
25 any more than four certifications. They

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

676

1 consider that too many, so you're not allowed to
2 hold more than four.

3 Q So you are at your limit?

4 A Yeah, I'm at my limit. I can't get any
5 more board certifications.

6 Q Specifically as to Forensic Pathology, did
7 you do any kind of specialized training as far
8 as forensic pathology?

9 A Well, basically that is my specialty. I
10 worked with a forensic pathologist one year and
11 that's my specialized training.

12 Q In addition to that, you've actually been
13 the chief medical examiner for Richland County?

14 A For about a year now, yes.

15 Q For about a year. Your duties there, are
16 there other people that perform autopsies in
17 your office, as well?

18 A Yes, there is one other. I have one other
19 colleague that works with me.

20 Q In that capacity you also perform autopsies
21 at the request of the coroner or the sheriff's
22 department?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And have you ever been qualified before as
25 an expert in the area -- specifically today

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 we're focusing on Forensic Pathology.

2 A Yes, I have.

3 Q Approximately how many times have you been
4 qualified as a Forensic pathologist?

5 A. Approximately twenty-five times.

6 Q And currently you're the chief medical
7 examiner?

8 A Yes, I am.

9 MS. SAMPSON: Your Honor, at this
10 time I'd offer him as an expert in Forensic
11 Pathology.

12 THE COURT: Any *voir dire* or
13 objection?

14 MR. FARLEY: No objection, Your Honor.

15 MR. CHAPLIN: No objection.

16 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

17 BY MS. SAMPSON:

18 Q Doctor, all your training and everything
19 has been in the last ten or fifteen years, as
20 far as your medical training?

21 A Yes, ma'am.

22 Q So do you take any effort or attended any
23 additional training to make sure you are up to
24 date and current with your expertise in the
25 field of forensics pathology?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Yes, my board certification requires
2 approximately seventy continuing education hours
3 per year. I have to go to meetings and so forth.
4 to keep my board certification. Every ten years
5 I have to take an exam, every ten years to
6 recertify. That's a new requirement as of 2006.
7 That's the way it is.

8 Q And I want to turn your attention to the
9 victim, Kenneth Mack. Were you asked to perform
10 an autopsy in this case?

11 A Yes, I was.

12 Q And where did that autopsy actually take
13 place?

14 A I performed this autopsy at the Palmetto
15 Health Richland morgue.

16 Q And performing any autopsies, do you try to
17 get a history as far and what is important to
18 you to know what to do look for?

19 A Yes, yes, get a history from the coroner's
20 report.

21 Q Both a history, somewhat, of what may have
22 happened to them as well as the medical
23 procedures that may have been performed?

24 A Absolutely.

25 Q In this case, did you get such a history?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A I did.

2 Q What information was provided to you
3 initially?

4 A I was notified of a death and notified that
5 a victim had sustained some blunt head trauma in
6 an assault and was notified that an autopsy was
7 to be performed.

8 Q Had the victim actually been transported to
9 the hospital and had lifesaving efforts been
10 made with him?

11 A Yes, yes, they had.

12 Q Was he transported actually to Richland
13 Memorial Hospital?

14 A Yes. He was.

15 Q That's the actual hospital you work out of;
16 is that correct?

17 A That's correct.

18 Q Were life saving procedures performed in an
19 effort to save his life?

20 A Yes, they were.

21 Q Were they successful -- obviously?

22 A No, they were not successful.

23 Q In fact, was he declared -- when was he
24 actually declared to be deceased?

25 A He was declared brain dead on

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

680

1 February 13th, 2010.

2 Q So that was shortly after his admission to
3 the hospital?

4 A That's correct.

5 Q And, in fact, did he remain on life support
6 for a period of time?

7 A Yes, he did remain on life support for a
8 period of time.

9 Q Is that normal?

10 A Yeah, and I'm noting here why he was on
11 life support.

12 Q Why is that?

13 A Some of his organs were donated to Life
14 Point. His family had allowed some of his
15 organs to be donated here and they were procured
16 following his brain death status.

17 Q And when all the life support equipment in
18 order to keep his organs alive that were to be
19 donated, when were those actually removed?

20 A I don't have the actual time when that was
21 here. I don't have that.

22 Q But you performed the autopsy on the
23 morning of what date?

24 A I performed the autopsy on February 16th,
25 2010, so it would be in his actual medical

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 record when that was, so it was before the 16th.

2 Q And the time period between when he was
3 declared brain dead on the 13th and you
4 performed an autopsy on the 16th, and he had been
5 removed from life support the night before,
6 would that affect your ability to perform an
7 autopsy in any way?

8 A Absolutely not.

9 Q Is that standard?

10 A That's standard. That's standard.

11 Q And any area(s) which sustained injuries
12 would have been kept intact?

13 A Absolutely.

14 Q Yes. Was that done in this case?

15 A Yes. That was.

16 Q When you performed this autopsy on this
17 young man -- when you first come in contact with
18 a person who is deceased to perform the autopsy,
19 what do you initially do?

20 A Initially what we do is basically what --
21 well, what we do is we photograph the body. The
22 body is photographed. As soon as the body is
23 opened, the body is photographed and I back up
24 the photographs with -- I make diagrams just in
25 case something happened to the photographs, so

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

682

1 that we have diagrams. Either the coroner of
2 officers from the sheriff's department or the
3 Columbia police -- and I don't remember who the
4 investigating officers were -- but they will
5 take the photographs, and they took the
6 photographs. We backed it up.

7 We start with the external body, document
8 any injuries or lack of injury, on the external
9 body.

10 Q Okay. In this case, can you tell the jury
11 what kind of injuries you observed when you
12 initially came in contact with Mr. Mack?

13 A Sure, sure. I can. I have my diagrams
14 here. Based on the external injuries, I -- can
15 I ---

16 Q Would it be helpful for you to look at your
17 diagrams blown up?

18 A. Yes, it would be.

19 Q Would these assist you in explaining things
20 to the jury?

21 A Yes. It would.

22 MS. SAMPSON: Your Honor, at this
23 time we offer Exhibit 86 and 87 into evidence.

24 THE COURT: Any objection?

25 MR. CHAPLIN: No objection.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 MR. FARLEY: No objection, Your Honor.

2 (SO ENTERED AS STATE'S EXHIBIT 86)

3 (SO ENTERED AS STATE'S EXHIBIT 87)

4 MS. SAMPSON: Your Honor, may the
5 witness step down?

6 THE COURT: Yes.

7 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

8 BY MS. SAMPSON:

9 Q State's Exhibit 86, can you come over to
10 this side so the court reporter can hear you.

11 A Yes. I have a long pointer. Okay. So
12 this is my diagram I made during the autopsy.
13 It's very crude but it works. So. Okay.

14 So again the label on the case, all right.

15 These are just my standard measurements
16 what we have here.

17 So basically what I have here, basically
18 I'm going to give you a couple terms here that I
19 think you just need to know, all right. Keep it
20 real simple.

21 Right here is a contusion. A contusion is
22 basically a black and blue mark. Everyone gets
23 a black and blue mark. They may bump their leg
24 or -- all children have black and blue marks
25 where they run and bump into things. It's blunt

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

684

1 trauma, they bang their knee into something. If
2 you hit something, you get a bruise. Black and
3 blue mark, the medical term is "contusion."

4 That's what you see on my diagram, I have a
5 contusion. It is a 2.0 by 1.0-inch. All right.
6 It was around the right area of this space here,
7 okay.

8 A laceration here, that actually is a line
9 here -- it's not supposed to be there. It is
10 0.5-inch. That's right over here on the left
11 eyebrow. A laceration. A laceration is a break
12 in the skin, okay? It's a break in the skin,
13 again due to blunt trauma, okay.

14 If something is hit hard enough and it's
15 got a tensile strength, it will tear open. It
16 will tear open, okay. That's called a
17 laceration. Any type of soft thing, hit hard
18 enough, will tear open. We call that a
19 laceration.

20 He's got a laceration right here just
21 lateral to the side at the left eyebrow. Okay.

22 He's got some sclera hemorrhage, which is
23 the white of your eye so right up here again due
24 to some trauma there.

25 Q When you say the word "hemorrhage", does

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 that mean ---

2 A Just some blood in the white of the eye,
3 just some blood.

4 Again, the rest of these marks here -- the
5 endotracheal tube in his mouth.

6 The rest of this is just the medical
7 therapy here.

8 Q When you say the endotracheal tube in his
9 mouth, what is that?

10 A That's just to help him breathe.

11 Q And that would be ---

12 A In an effort to keep him alive.

13 Q -- an effort to save him?

14 A Yes. There is an abrasion right here --
15 0.3 inch abrasion right there. I can't really
16 relate that to trauma. A lot of times when
17 people are in the hospital, one of the things
18 they do is try to pinch them, try to get a
19 response out of them, so I can't say like that's
20 trauma. I will not go there. It could be but
21 in my opinion I'm not going to say that to you
22 guys.

23 Then a scar there. So really basically
24 some trauma to his head. That's what we have
25 there, okay. I'll change the diagram.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

686

1 Q And I show you State's Exhibit 87, I
2 believe. Yes. What does this diagram show?

3 A Now, we completely -- now we start the
4 autopsy, we do all the internal work. Some of
5 the internally organs were absent for
6 procurement of organ donation.

7 We concentrate on the head. The way we do
8 the head is, to preserve the body for the
9 funeral, we make an incision along the back of
10 the scalp here. We very carefully reflect the
11 scalp. We pull the scalp over this way. You
12 just literally just pull it over and that's what
13 you're actually seeing here. That's a side view
14 of the head, just pull it over and pull it back
15 here. We can actually put it all right back
16 together and you can't tell in the funeral home.

17 It actually makes it very nice so that you
18 can see trauma. What we have is we have the
19 scalp and it is reflected. The skull is here,
20 the scalp is here. We can see here, we've got
21 some pretty good -- and this is just my markings
22 -- scamp. We call it reflective. The skull is
23 here. The scalp is here. We can see here weave
24 goat some pretty good -- these are just my
25 markings showing hemorrhage along the scalp

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 here. Think of it being the right side here,
2 where that bruise I explained to you was --
3 right here. Underneath the skin there is
4 corresponding hemorrhage there, confirming my
5 findings from the outside underneath there.
6 Confirming what I saw. That all confirms that.

7 There is also some hemorrhage back here on
8 the skull area here. I call it this
9 pericranial. Peri means surrounding the skull,
10 "peri" surrounding the skull. It's back here.

11 Now there's also some hemorrhage on the
12 back here of the skull, also on the back of the
13 scalp back here.

14 Also there's some more hemorrhage, not a
15 lot, on the other side of the head -- on the
16 left side. So, again, he had some sort of
17 traumatic event that occurred right here. You
18 can't see anything on the outside but he had
19 some traumatic injury over here. Okay?

20 Q When you're saying the term "traumatic
21 injury", some sort of blunt force trauma to his
22 head.

23 A Some sort of blunt force trauma to his head
24 there.

25 Q You mentioned it wasn't a significant

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

688

1 amount of blood that you saw on the other side
2 of his head?

3 A Right. Clearly there was more injury here
4 on the right side, but he had blunt trauma. No
5 question about this. This confirms there was
6 blunts trauma to his head.

7 Q And that's the extent of your findings?

8 A Yes, that's the extent of the external
9 findings on his head.

10 Q I want to show you what else been marked as
11 State's Exhibit 51 through 57 and first ask you
12 to look at those?

13 A Okay.

14 Q Were those photographs taken at the
15 autopsy, actually after the autopsy was
16 completed?

17 A These photos were taken I believe before
18 the autopsy.

19 Q Okay. These were actually taken -- I'm
20 sorry, before the autopsy?

21 A Before the autopsy, yes.

22 Q And these illustrate some of the injuries
23 you have demonstrated to the head area and also
24 the eye area and some of the lack of injury to
25 the back.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Yes.

2 MS. SAMPSON: Your Honor, at this
3 time we'd offer 51 through 57 into evidence.

4 MR. CHAPLIN: I would like to see
5 them.

6 MS. SAMPSON: Sure, (tenders).

7 MR. CHAPLIN: (Upon review), Your
8 Honor, I would object to the admission of these
9 documents.

10 MS. SAMPSON: May I approach?

11 THE COURT: What grounds?

12 MR. FARLEY: Well, Your Honor, before
13 we approach I'm also going to join with him in
14 the objection. I think they are highly
15 prejudicial to our clients, and I think his
16 testimony can illustrate the autopsy without
17 necessarily ---

18 MR. CHAPLIN: Your Honor, I would just
19 add ---

20 THE COURT: All right. Ladies and
21 gentlemen of the jury, let's take a short
22 morning break. Let me take this up with the
23 attorneys. Don't discuss the case among
24 yourselves. Just relax for a minute. Have a
25 cup of coffee. Thank you.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

690

1 (JURY OUT @ 10:21 A.M.)

2 WITNESS: Could I use the restroom?

3 THE COURT: All right. Probably should
4 have been been done out of the presence of the
5 jury, but there was no objection.

6 MS. SAMPSON: May I hand these up?

7 THE COURT: Absolutely.

8 MR. CHAPLIN: Would you like us to look
9 at it in ---

10 THE COURT: Yes, tell me what you want.

11 (OFF RECORD BENCH CONFERENCE)

12 MS. SAMPSON: While we're here should
13 we show the rest we intend?

14 THE COURT: Yes.

15 MS. SAMPSON: If I could just put on
16 the record.

17 THE COURT: I want the -- go ahead.

18 MS. SAMPSON: Cause of death is an
19 issue in this case, and also, we have to show
20 malice must be the basis of it.

21 THE COURT: Of what?

22 MS. SAMPSON: We have to show malice,
23 as well, but cause of death is definitely an
24 issue. They have hired two past pathologists to
25 dispute the findings. The jury needs to have a

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 clear understanding in this case, perhaps more
2 than any other, about what the injuries were.

3 THE COURT: Have you seen these?

4 MR. CHAPLIN: I have not.

5 THE COURT: Why didn't you see these?

6 MR. FARLEY: I have.

7 MR. CHAPLIN: There's a CD of them, but
8 I didn't know these were the actual ones.

9 THE COURT: You didn't give them those?

10 MS. SAMPSON: What?

11 MR. CHAPLIN: The CD was provided but
12 actual ones they were going to show today we
13 didn't see until now.

14 MS. SAMPSON: We gave them all the
15 pictures.

16 MR. CHAPLIN: You gave us a CD of
17 a lot of pictures but you didn't tell us which
18 ones you were going to use.

19 MS. SAMPSON: These are the ones we are
20 going to show.

21 THE COURT: All right. Do your proffer
22 with these photographs.

23 MS. SAMPSON: With all of them?

24 THE COURT: Well, I don't know which
25 ones you intends to offer.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 MS. SAMPSON: Doctor, as far as
2 the ones I have just shown you, 51 through 57,
3 do those show some of the injuries, including
4 the contusions, the inner lip, ---

5 THE WITNESS: Yes, they do.

6 THE COURT: Hold on a minute.
7 Approach the bench.

8 MR. FARLEY: I'm sorry.

9 (RECEIVED NOTE FROM JUROR)

10 (OFF RECORD BENCH CONFERENCE)

11 THE COURT: All right. What photograph
12 did you start with?

13 MS. SAMPSON: I believe I started with
14 51 -- through 57, Your Honor.

15 THE COURT: And I will let the doctor
16 testify as to what the significance of those
17 findings is with regard to his diagnosis of his
18 cause of death diagnosis.

19 MS. SAMPSON: Can I ask him a
20 question?

21 THE COURT: Yes.

22 MS. SAMPSON: Do these illustrate some
23 of the areas of injuries, as well has the areas
24 of lack of injury that you noted in your
25 diagram?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 THE WITNESS: Yes, they do.

2 MS. SAMPSON: Were those helpful
3 in determining the cause of death in this case
4 as far as what you observed?

5 THE WITNESS: Yes, they do.

6 MS. SAMPSON: Then I'll go to the
7 next set. Doctor, I'm going to show you State's
8 Exhibits 80 through 83. Were those photographs
9 that you actually picked out that went through
10 these that show significant findings as to the
11 cause of death in this case?

12 THE WITNESS: Yes, these photos
13 depict the cause of death. I can't diagram
14 this.

15 MS. SAMPSON: And these would be
16 crucial?

17 THE COURT: What numbers?

18 MS. SAMPSON: Eighty-one (81) through
19 83 -- to illustrate to the jury what you're
20 talking about.

21 THE WITNESS: Yes.

22 THE COURT: Three photographs?

23 MS. SAMPSON: Four.

24 THE COURT: You said 81 through 83.

25 MS. SAMPSON: Maybe I misstated it.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 THE COURT: Yes.

2 MR. FARLEY: Your Honor, my objection
3 would just -- they are saying that all of the
4 photographs are necessary or some of the
5 photographs are superfluous and some just more
6 essential than others? I guess they want all
7 the trauma to come in. Dr. Marcus is saying
8 it's necessary to have every single one of
9 those.

10 THE COURT: You want to ask him? You
11 want to ask hypothetical?

12 MR. FARLEY: Yes. Dr. Marcus, you're
13 saying you must have every one of those
14 photographs or are some of of those photographs
15 unniece for your demonstrate.

16 THE WITNESS: I'd like to have
17 every photograph.

18 MR. FARLEY: I didn't ask you what
19 you'd like to have, I said are they necessary?

20 THE WITNESS: I feel they're
21 necessary, yes.

22 MR. FARLEY: Thank you, Your Honor.

23 THE COURT: Mr. Chaplin.

24 MR. CHAPLIN: Yes, Dr. Marcus, ---

25 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 MR. CHAPLIN: As far as those
2 photographs are concerned, what they show is the
3 trauma that you just discussed, correct?

4 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

5 MR. CHAPLIN: All right. But you
6 can't testify as to the cause of that trauma?

7 THE WITNESS: I can testify that blunt
8 trauma caused the trauma.

9 MR. CHAPLIN: Okay.

10 THE WITNESS: Blunt trauma.

11 MR. CHAPLIN: But you couldn't say
12 specifically when the trauma occurred?

13 THE WITNESS: No. I can't say
14 when it occurred.

15 MR. CHAPLIN: You can't say the
16 location that it occurred?

17 THE WITNESS: I can't say the
18 location, no.

19 MR. CHAPLIN: You just know that
20 it is blunt force trauma?

21 THE WITNESS: Yes, blunt force
22 trauma.

23 MR. CHAPLIN: And that would be
24 the extents of your presentation?

25 THE WITNESS: I believe so, yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 MR. CHAPLIN: Okay.

2 THE COURT: All right. The objection
3 is overruled.

4 MS. SAMPSON: Thank you, Your Honor.

5 THE COURT: Bring the jury.

6 (JURY IN @ 10:31 a.m.)

7 BAILIFF: All jurors are present, Your
8 Honor.

9 THE COURT: Thank you. You may
10 continue.

11 MS. SAMPSON: Thank you, Your Honor.
12 May the witness step back down?

13 THE COURT: Yes.

14 DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED

15 BY MS. SAMPSON:

16 Q Doctor, first of all, I want to show you --
17 taking these in order, we noted in the diagrams
18 you talked about some different photographs
19 showing basically the absence of any type of
20 external trauma; is that correct?

21 A Yes.

22 Q I'm showing you State's Exhibit No. 57 and
23 56. Other than the scar you noted on the leg
24 and things of that nature, those areas don't
25 have trauma?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A That's correct.

2 Q In addition, you also talked about some
3 areas on the head which did note some
4 significant trauma?

5 A Yes.

6 Q I show you State's Exhibit 51 and 52. What
7 do those show?

8 A Okay. So this photo, 52, shows the
9 contusion or the black and blue mark around the
10 right face area that I will described on the
11 diagram for you guys due to blunt trauma.

12 Q And this ---

13 A That is a head on view of that injury.

14 Q We also noted that there was actual
15 laceration over the eye in Exhibit 53?

16 A. Yes, that's the lacerations over the left
17 area of the eye.

18 Q The left area of the eye?

19 A Yes.

20 Q And then you also mentioned some
21 hemorrhaging in the eye?

22 A The white area. The sclera hemorrhage that
23 we talked about.

24 Q And finally there is some injury, State's
25 Exhibit 55, of ---

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Yeah, there was an inner lip. There was
2 some hemorrhage right in there.

3 Q And all that is consistent with blunt force
4 trauma to the head?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Once you noted all the external, you
7 mentioned that you then start performing your
8 actual autopsy?

9 A Uh-huh.

10 Q And based only this case and based on your
11 observations I think you said you were focused
12 on the head area?

13 A Focused on the head area. We did the
14 remainder of the autopsy in this area.

15 Q Just the remainder of the body and looking
16 at the internal organs that had to be removed
17 and all that, was there any other causation of
18 death other than head trauma?

19 A No. The cause of the death was the head
20 injury.

21 Q I'll get back to that. Once you actually,
22 I believe you said, reflected the skull and
23 actually started making your observations, what
24 did you observe once you were able to observe
25 the actual underneath the skin?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Under the skull, under the skull, so
2 once -- this is the one where we reflected the
3 scalp. The next step of the autopsy is that we
4 actually use a -- we remove the skull cap, what
5 we call, and look at the brain and that's where
6 we found a significant injury and the ultimate
7 cause of his death.

8 Q Tell this jury what you found when you
9 remove his scalp and looked at his brain.

10 A The brain had a significant injury to it.
11 There was a massive amount of subdural
12 hemorrhage, a massive area of blood around the
13 left area of the head.

14 Q When we're talking about the scalp versus
15 the skull, the scalp is actually the skin that
16 covers the skull?

17 A. Yes, the skin where your hair grows out.

18 Q What is the skull made out of?

19 A The skull is made of bone.

20 Q In this case, when you actually did your
21 autopsy, were there any significant findings in
22 your opinion as to any injury to the skull
23 itself.

24 A Yeah, there was a skull fracture also.

25 Q Where was the skull fracture located?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A The skull fracture was located in the right
2 parietal area, right about here.

3 Q Towards the back of the head?

4 A Towards the back of the head and I'll show
5 you on the diagram where it was, right about
6 where this hemorrhage was.

7 Q Kinda behind that ear right there, in the
8 back of the head?

9 A Yeah, the parietal area.

10 Q What kind of force does it take to cause a
11 skull fracture?

12 A Significant amount of force.

13 Q And we're talking about a significant
14 amounts of force. Would that be consist with
15 someone saying having their feet swept out from
16 under them and landing on their head?

17 A Absolutely.

18 Q Would that be consistent in this case with
19 what could have caused the skull fracture?

20 A Absolutely.

21 Q In addition to that, once you actually
22 removed the skull and were able to look at the
23 brain, were there other findings which backed up
24 your conclusions in this case?

25 A Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q What were those?

2 A Well, he had a massive amount of subdural
3 hemorrhage on the left side, he had subarchnoid
4 hemorrhage which is another area of hemorrhage.
5 He also had cerebral contusions, which is
6 actually hemorrhage in the brain itself, which
7 again is due to usually blunt trauma to the
8 brain itself.

9 Q And the cerebral hemorrhage to the brain
10 itself, what kind of trauma or force are we
11 talking about?

12 A Significant, significant amount of trauma.
13 Again that hemorrhage was right around this area
14 of the brain where the skull fracture was, right
15 around that area.

16 Q When you say significant, what types of
17 accidents or causation have you seen cause the
18 type of injury you see in this case?

19 A Blunt trauma. I see -- the brain usually
20 floats in a spinal fluid. I see cerebral
21 contusions when the brain bangs up against the
22 skull itself. That's when you get cerebral
23 contusions. Normally the brain is in a sludge
24 liquid, floating.

25 Q Is this something you often see, shall we

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 say, in car accidents?

2 A Yep.

3 Q High impacts?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Falls from running?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Doctor, I want to show you what's being
8 marked State's Exhibit 80 through 83. Are
9 these photographs that actually illustrate what
10 happened to this man's brain?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Would these aid you in describing the
13 injuries to the jury?

14 A Yes.

15 MS. SAMPSON: Your Honor, at this time
16 we'd offer 80 through 83.

17 THE COURT: Over the objection of the
18 defendants.

19 (SO ENTERED AS STATE'S EXHIBIT 80-83)

20 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

21 BY MS. SAMPSON:

22 Q Starting with State's Exhibit 82, does that
23 show the laceration to the ---

24 A Yes.

25 Q These are graphic.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A. Okay. Again -- this just showing I'm
2 working here. Again, this is just another photo
3 of the way that the scalp looks when we expose
4 the brain. Okay? This shows some of the area
5 of hemorrhage of the area of the brain.

6 Q And you're referring to State's Exhibit
7 number?

8 A Eighty-one (81)

9 Q And that is what you found when you moved
10 the scalp?

11 A No, that's what we -- yeah, the scalp.
12 That is showing some of the hemorrhage area.
13 That area should be clean with no hemorrhage or
14 anything to that area at all.

15 The next part we do is actually removing
16 the skull cap itself and that's showing all the
17 hemorrhage in the brain that should not be
18 there, having the brain hemorrhage like that is
19 incompatible to life.

20 Q And in order for the brain itself to suffer
21 this kind of hemorrhage, is that more
22 significant than ---

23 A Yes, yes. You can live with trauma on the
24 scalp. You cannot live with that hemorrhage on
25 the brain. That's incompatible with life.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 That is just a closeup showing that it's
2 been there -- it's probably been there about
3 three days when it's like that. It's been there
4 about three days in my experience, about three
5 days.

6 Q Would that be consistent with the medical
7 history that you received?

8 A Yeah, about three days old.

9 Q If it were not that ---

10 A Yeah, about three days. If was only about
11 a day, it'd just fall off, falls right down.

12 Q You mentioned that the injuries you
13 observed to the brain, the areas surrounding the
14 brain, those are incompatible with life?

15 A Yes.

16 Q Could he have have survived these injuries?

17 A If he had received -- with just the
18 subdural hemorrhage, I think he might have
19 received -- could have, possibly. It's hard to
20 tell with a brain injury. It's very difficult
21 to tell. It really is. It's hard to say. I'm
22 not a neurosurgeon. I can't say, but the
23 cerebral contusion that he had was very bad.
24 But I'm not in a position to say.

25 Q And the cerebral contusion that you

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 observed was in the same area where you observed
2 the skull fracture?

3 A That's correct.

4 Q And those would be corresponding ---

5 A. To that fractured area. It was a very
6 significant skull fracture.

7 MS. SAMPSON: Your Honor,
8 permission to publish?

9 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

10 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

11 BY MS. SAMPSON:

12 Q Doctor, are you able to tell any kind of
13 time lines specifically on how long or when
14 exactly these injuries occurred?

15 A I can tell you that subdural hemorrhage
16 looked about three days old, based on it's not
17 falling down. If it just occurred, it would
18 usually -- like a day old, it would just fall
19 out of the skull cap, fall like right to the
20 floor. But because it is here like that, it is
21 about three days old -- generally.

22 Q So that would be consistent with these
23 injuries having been inflicted on the afternoon
24 of the 13th?

25 A. It's consistent, yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

706

1 Q And in making your determinations as to the
2 cause of death, what was the cause of death in
3 this case?

4 A The cause of death was a closed head
5 injury.

6 Q And that was due to?

7 A Due to blunt head trauma.

8 Q During the course and after -- before and
9 after performing this autopsy, were you given
10 updates on the history in this case?

11 A Yes, I was.

12 Q Did you become aware that there were two
13 separate assaults that occurred fifteen to
14 twenty minutes apart?

15 A I was.

16 MR. CHAPLIN: Objection, Your Honor.

17 THE COURT: What's the objection?

18 MR. CHAPLIN: I suspect this witness is
19 about to testify to hearsay evidence that I
20 don't think is admissible under the exceptions
21 to the hearsay rule.

22 THE COURT: Approach the bench.

23 (OFF RECORD BENCH CONFERENCE)

24 THE COURT: The objection is overruled.

25 MS. SAMPSON: Thank you, Your Honor.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

2 BY MS. SAMPSON:

3 Q Doctor, in consulting with police, is it
4 important to you to find the history of what may
5 or may not have happened that day?

6 A Yes.

7 Q And was information provided to you not
8 only prior to doing the autopsy but as
9 information developed in this case?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Did you become aware that there were two
12 different assaults that occurred fifteen to
13 twenty minutes apart in this case?

14 A Yes.

15 Q And did the police consult with you as to
16 your opinion as to the cause of death and which
17 or if both assaults could have contributed to
18 that death?

19 A Yes.

20 Q And do you have an opinion based on the
21 information also -- did you become aware after
22 the second assault the victim never get up off
23 the ground again?

24 A Yes.

25 Q And was never conscious?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Yes.

2 Q E.M.T.s said when they got there that he
3 was posturing?

4 A Yes.

5 Q What does posturing refer to?

6 A He's in a condition like this.

7 Q That's indicative of what kind of injury?

8 A Central nervous system injury, brain
9 injury.

10 Q Would that be consistent with the type of
11 injury you observed in the brain during your
12 autopsy?

13 A In my opinion it's a severe brain injury,
14 in my opinion.

15 Q Once a person is posturing as in this case
16 he never got up again and was declared dead
17 shortly thereafter?

18 A That's correct.

19 Q Was that consistent with the type of
20 injuries you found from your examination in this
21 case?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Can you say which injuries absolutely were
24 done in the first assault versus the second
25 assault, because you mentioned some not so

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 severe injuries to the outer scalp. Can you ou
2 say which injuries occurred at exactly which
3 moment?

4 A No, I cannot.

5 Q Do you have an opinion as to whether or not
6 ultimately the second assault was a contributing
7 if not the only causation factor of his death in
8 this case?

9 A The second assault certainly contributed to
10 his death in this case, certainly, in my
11 opinion.

12 Q And the injuries you observed that caused
13 his death may have been sustained in the second
14 assault alone?

15 A Absolutely.

16 Q No doubt about that?

17 A No doubt about that.

18 Q But for the second assault, even if he had
19 sustained some injuries on the first assault,
20 those may not have necessarily caused his dead?

21 A May not have.

22 Q And there is no question, though, that the
23 second assault definitely contributed to and/or
24 caused his death?

25 A Yes, absolutely.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

710

1 Q And then finally for the final anatomical
2 diagnosis in your report, what specific findings
3 as to injuries to this man's head?

4 A I put his cause of death -- the final
5 anatomical diagnosis as blunt head trauma which
6 resulted cerebral hemorrhage, subdural
7 hemorrhage, edema/swelling to the brain as a
8 result of bleeding on the brain; herniation,
9 which is again swelling of the brain due to the
10 bleeding on the brain. Subscalp herniation,
11 resulting in more bleeding on the brain. Scalp
12 hemorrhage. Pericranial injury, skull fracture,
13 facial contusions and lacerations. The cause of
14 death I put as a closed head injury due to blunt
15 head trauma sustained in a physical altercation.

16 Q And the most significant injury that you
17 saw to his brain, talking about cerebral
18 hemorrhage, ---

19 A Subdural hemorrhage, subarachoid
20 subcranial, cerebral contusions.

21 Q Were those all over or ---

22 A The subdural was on the left side and the
23 subdural contusions were located on the right.

24 Q And the significant skull fracture that you
25 found was where?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A On the right side.

2 Q On the right side, on the right side
3 towards the back of his head?

4 A Towards the back of his head right about
5 here.

6 Q And again would that consistent with
7 someone falling from some higher area to the
8 hard ground, gravel or concrete?

9 A (Affirmative nod).

10 Q And the resulting of bruising to his brain
11 was in the same area where you found that skull
12 fracture?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Thank you, sir.

15 THE COURT: Cross examination.

16 CROSS EXAMINATION

17 BY MR. FARLEY:

18 Q Thank you, Dr. Marcus. Just to clarify,
19 you said the sclera were unremarked in one part
20 of your report and in another part it said that
21 they were hemorrhaging?

22 A. Yes, that's on external examination -- and
23 that's a typographical error there. I -- the
24 Evidence and Injury is too far apart and I -- go
25 to the other Injury area, down there

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

712

1 (indicating).

2 Q Okay, I just wanted to clarify that. Thank
3 you. I know you testifies that the injury was
4 consistent with falling or with significant
5 force?

6 A That's correct.

7 Q But you also said that you were unable to
8 determine where all of the injuries may have
9 been received, whether in the first beating or
10 the second beating?

11 A That's correct.

12 Q I mean, how many injuries. Totality?

13 A That's correct.

14 Q So you are not here to determine if some
15 were in the first beating, some in the second
16 beating, things of that nature?

17 A That's correct.

18 Q But you did say, and I am just trying to be
19 clear, that the force require would be force
20 that is quite significant?

21 A That's correct.

22 Q So it would something that would existing,
23 as the Solicitor said, with a fall or a car
24 accident? Strong force?

25 A Significant force. That's correct.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q And I know you said earlier something about
2 a toxicology report?

3 A Yes, that's in the report here.

4 Q And what were the results of that
5 toxicology report?

6 A There was some marijuana and some Lorazepam
7 .125mg.

8 Q I'm sorry, can you tell me what the second
9 was again?

10 A Lorazepam.

11 Q Lorazepam.

12 A Yes.

13 Q Can you tell me, is there a laymen's term
14 or marketing term for that?

15 A Ativan.

16 Q I am just not familiar with that name.

17 A. There's multiple names of these drugs.
18 There's multiple different names.

19 Q What does that drug do? I just don't know.

20 A Ativan is a -- it can be used as an anti-
21 anxiety agent, a sleep agent. It's part of the
22 benzo -- another name for it could be
23 benzodiazepine, a Valium-type drug that relaxes
24 you.

25 Q So is it fair to say it's like Valium?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

714

1 A That's exactly right, that's exactly right.

2 Q That's a handle for me. I understand
3 Valium.

4 A Valium has very long, like an 18-hour half
5 life in your blood, it's a little longer than
6 for benzodiazepine. They'll use that for a
7 medical procedure like a colonoscopy because it
8 wear off in like an hour.

9 Q Is it fair to say that it is a Valium
10 light?

11 A That's exactly right.

12 Q Is it possible to determine from your
13 diagnosis if they were under the influence of
14 these drugs at the time of either incident? A He
15 was under -- well, it was admission blood that
16 was drawn. So as soon as he came into the
17 Palmetto Richland, they pulled blood from him.
18 So he had marijuana in his system, so he had
19 smoked marijuana probably earlier in the day at
20 some point.

21 Q So he could have still been under the
22 effects of that?

23 A Yeah. Well, I'm not a toxicologist so I
24 can't ---

25 Q Right, right?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A I can't, you know, really testify to the
2 total effects of this on him, so I don't really
3 want to go there. I can just tell you'll what's
4 in this.

5 Q That's fine.

6 A I can just tell you that in his admission
7 blood this was in it -- The Lorazepam level in
8 his blood was in the therapeutic levels, it
9 wasn't elevated. It was in the midrange
10 therapeutic.

11 Q Now, can you explain that, when you say
12 therapeutic level.

13 A The expected range of treatment.

14 Q Correct me if I get this wrong. I'm just
15 trying to understand. Would that be like a
16 prescription type of level?

17 A. Yes, that's correct. Prescription level.
18 If a doctor prescribed it to you, that would be
19 the dosing level to ease anxiety.

20 Q But a level that would be sort of the akin
21 to one that was supervised by a medical person?

22 A That's correct.

23 Q Not like ---

24 A Exactly.

25 Q But he was under the influence of a type of

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

716

1 Valium?

2 A That's correct.

3 Q If through the Valium was a prescription --
4 can I just change it to that word and say
5 prescription level?

6 A That's fine.

7 Q Is there -- I just have one last question
8 really. Is there any -- I know you said
9 earlier that there was a significance force that
10 would have to be against Mr. Mack in order to
11 create that injury.

12 A (Affirmative nod).

13 Q Is there any other -- is it possible for
14 you to have an opinion about any other thing in
15 that significant force. I mean, that has to be
16 something akin to, as I said, falling from a
17 great height and striking your head; is that
18 correct?

19 A Well, I, really, you know, I can't -- you
20 give me scenarios. It's hard for me to just
21 pull out an example for you. It's hard for me,
22 you know. You give me a scenario and I could
23 tell you could that cause an injury, yes or no.
24 Your skull is very thick. It's an extremely
25 thick bone and you need a significant amount of

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 injury to it. It's your last line of defense
2 until your brain is injured.

3 Q Right.

4 A You know, everyone gets hit in the head at
5 some point in their life. Everyone doesn't get
6 a skull fracture.

7 Q Right.

8 A I don't know what else I will can say. I
9 don't know what else I can say.

10 Q No, no, that's fine. I think you have
11 answered my questions quite well, especially to
12 help me understand the Valium part. Thank you
13 very much. Please answer any questions
14 Mr. Chaplin has.

15 CROSS EXAMINATION

16 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

17 Q Dr. Marcus, ---

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q --- good morning. How many reports of this
20 nature have you done for Richland County?

21 A Hundreds.

22 Q Hundreds, how many times have you testified
23 on behalf of Richland County?

24 A Let's see. Probably about fifteen times
25 down here in Richland, maybe a few more, a few

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

718

1 less. The lag time, you know, about two years,
2 going to court. You know. Who knows?

3 Q Now, you stated that in your examination of
4 the body, you notice contusions?

5 A Yes, sir.

6 Q Can you say specifically how they were
7 caused?

8 A Well, contusions in general are caused by
9 blunt trauma.

10 Q Can you be any more specific?

11 A Well, any time you've got a force onto a
12 body, a force that breaks the little blood
13 vessels in your tissues you can get a contusion.

14 For instance, okay, all right. For
15 instance, older people, older people have very
16 very thin skin. From my instance, my
17 grandfather. If I grab his arm, he is going to
18 get a contusion on his arm very easily. I don't
19 do it on purpose, but he may get a contusion on
20 his arm. That's call an ecchymosis. We don't
21 call it contusions on older people. That's what
22 a contusion is. You know, a bruise, a black and
23 blue mark. Basically the blood vessels break
24 and the blood goes into the tissues and causes
25 that coloration -- at first it's blue and then

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 it changes color. The blood breaks down over
2 that numerous days until the yellow and then
3 disappears about a week to seven days, eight
4 days later.

5 Q Thank you. Let me ask you a different
6 question?

7 A All right.

8 Q When you examined the contusion, could you
9 tell whether it occurred as something from the
10 top or the first attack or the second attack
11 that you alluded to?

12 A No, I can't tell that. Absolutely not.

13 Q Okay. All you know is it appears as if it
14 occurred on the 13th of February, three days
15 before -- you said you'd examined the body on
16 the 16th, right?

17 A Right. I examined body on the 16th.

18 Q You testified it looked like it was around
19 a three-day old contusion?

20 A No, I testified that about the subdural. I
21 didn't testify to the contusion.

22 Q Did you have any reason to think that it
23 occurred before? That it was there for more
24 than three days?

25 A No, I do not.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

720

1 Q Okay.

2 A I only testified to the age of the subdural
3 because -- I'll tell you why. Subdurals are
4 pretty, pretty accurate. Contusions are not. I
5 don't date contusions.

6 Q Okay. So the contusion could have occurred
7 any time before you examined body?

8 A Well, it definitely occurred before I
9 examined the body, the contusion.

10 Q But a month earlier?

11 A No, no absolutely not.

12 Q Two weeks?

13 A No, because it would have healed by then.

14 Q A week?

15 A No, it wouldn't have been that color.

16 Q Three days?

17 A Possible.

18 Q Now, you also said you noticed there were
19 lacerations?

20 A There was a laceration.

21 Q A laceration?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Now, where was that laceration?

24 A That lacerations was right here, sir.

25 Q Okay.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

721

1 A Right there.

2 Q Now, based on your examination, could you
3 tell whether that laceration occurred -- in your
4 examination, could you tell whether the
5 laceration occurred at the second attack or at
6 the first attack?

7 A No, I can't tell when that occurred, sir.

8 Q Okay. My questions about the other
9 injuries are pretty similar. What about the
10 sclera hemorrhage in the eye. Could you tell
11 whether that occurred at the first attack or the
12 second attack?

13 A I can't tell.

14 Q Okay. And then the bruise on the side of
15 the head. Could you tell you tell if that
16 occurred at the first attack or the second
17 attack?

18 A I can't tell.

19 Q Now, you indicated that there was something
20 going on the right side of the skull?

21 A That's correct.

22 Q And that's where you say that you saw
23 something that was caused by a great impact?

24 A That's correct.

25 Q And I think the State asked you a follow-up

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

722

1 question, something about a sweep. As far as
2 that injury to the right side, let me ask you
3 this. Could it have been caused by four to five
4 men kicking, stomping and beating the victim?

5 A That's possible.

6 Q Okay.

7 A That's possible.

8 Q Now, when you did this autopsy, you were --
9 I guess you said that you were informed at some
10 point that there was a first attack and a second
11 attack?

12 A That's correct.

13 Q How did you learn of that?

14 A The subsequent police investigation, one of
15 the coroner deputies notified me.

16 Q Okay.

17 A I follow up with the cases afterwards
18 because I don't sign these cases out right away.
19 I like to get all the information together
20 before I sign out the cases. I usually have
21 thirty days to get the cause of death statements
22 written.

23 Q Basically what you got was something from
24 the police?

25 A Well, yeah, we work with the police.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q I understand?

2 A We get all the facts together and we then,
3 you know, get the police together and sign the
4 autopsy report out on the cause of death.

5 Q So the information with regards to the
6 different attacks that you received is as
7 reliable as the report that you got from the
8 police?

9 A Right, right, that's correct.

10 Q And you were just doing your job by reading
11 what you got?

12 A Well, I don't actually get the actual -- I
13 just get information. That's correct, that's
14 correct, sir.

15 Q Okay. Now, you indicated that the victim
16 was under the influence of marijuana and also
17 maybe a prescription doze of Lorazepam, Ativan?

18 A That's correct.

19 Q What's the street name for that?

20 A I don't know street names, sir.

21 Q What's your medical opinion as to the
22 effect that would have on someone taking
23 marijuana and Lorazepam at the same time?

24 A I -- I'm not a toxicologist so I don't
25 feel -- I don't feel I'm an expert in this area,

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

724

1 and I don't feel I have the expertise to answer
2 that question. I'm sorry.

3 Q Is marijuana a stimulate or a depressant?

4 A In my opinion it's more of a depressant.

5 Q Depressant?

6 A But again, I don't have the expertise to
7 answer these questions about the exact effects
8 of all of these drugs. I'm not a toxicologist.

9 Q Okay. I can accept that. I think you
10 based some of your assumptions on the fact that
11 you were told that the victim got up and walked
12 away from the first attack?

13 A I got that information that the victim got
14 up walked away from the first altercation, yes.

15 Q Were you told how the person might have
16 walked away?

17 A No, sir.

18 Q So you don't know whether that meant the
19 person was stumbling and dizzy, falling and
20 tripping, or if the person who was just walking
21 upright as if nothing happened, you don't know?

22 A No, I don't know.

23 Q All you know is somebody told you that
24 after the first altercation, the victim left the
25 area, walked away?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

726

1 A I've got my notes right here. First
2 altercation, punched in the face, kicked in the
3 abdomen, got up, walked away.

4 Q I'm sorry. I don't mean to stop you. So
5 what you were told with regard to the first
6 assault was a punch in the face and a kick to
7 the abdomen?

8 A Yes.

9 Q Okay.

10 A Several punches to the face, kicked in the
11 abdomen.

12 Q And nothing else?

13 A Uh-huh.

14 Q So your report doesn't say anything about
15 the number of people or anything like that?

16 A I have nothing about that.

17 Q Nothing. So a punch and a kick. That's
18 all you were told about the first attack?

19 A Uh-huh.

20 Q All right. I think that's all my
21 questions. Let me just look at my notes.
22 (Upon review), thank you. I think that's it.
23 Thank you very much

24 THE COURT: Redirect?

25 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

727

1 BY MS. SAMPSON:

2 Q He asked you a lots of questions about that
3 the toxicology in this case and what effect that
4 might have had on the victim. Did that in any
5 way contribute to the cause of death in this
6 case.

7 A No, no.

8 Q You are trained to make that determination,
9 are you not?

10 A I'm trained, and in my opinion these drugs
11 did not contribute to his death in any day.

12 Q As far as the amounts that you found in
13 that, those were not significant in any way as
14 far as causing death?

15 A No.

16 Q In some cases, such as in cases of suicide
17 or accident overdose, you do make those
18 determinations? So you are trained at least as
19 to that?

20 A Yes, I am trained to interpret the results
21 in cases of overdoses when you have significant
22 amount of these drugs but in this case -- street
23 names of a drugs, the effects of all these drugs
24 on an individual, I am not going to make those
25 calls here.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

728

1 Q And in this case you mentioned that you
2 were given information about the first assault
3 and that the second assault occurred; that he
4 had got up from the first one but that he didn't
5 from the second one?

6 A. (Affirmative nod)

7 Q And you mentioned that you were told that
8 the first assault was significant, as well as
9 the second assault?

10 A Yes.

11 Q As far as any questions they asked you on
12 cross-examination, does that affect your
13 determination about cause of death here today?

14 A No.

15 Q As far as your determination, you can't say
16 exactly when each injury occurred but the second
17 assault definitely contributed and/or caused the
18 death?

19 A Yes.

20 MS. SAMPSON: Thank you, sir.

21 THE COURT: Anything further?

22 MR. FARLEY: I have no questions,
23 Your Honor.

24 RECROSS EXAMINATION

25 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

729

1 Q Dr. Marcus, earlier I had asked you about
2 the effects of marijuana and Lorazepam on
3 someone and you indicated that you weren't
4 trained to offer that type of response, but just
5 a second ago you clearly said, without
6 hesitation, that you know that that could not
7 have had an impact as to the death of this -- of
8 the victim?

9 A Right, not in the levels of him.

10 Q Okay. Well then let me back up. So you do
11 have information with regards the effect that
12 those drugs have on people at different levels?

13 A At the lethal level, yes.

14 Q Okay. Well, then I'd like to ask you about
15 that. So at any level would marijuana and
16 Lorazepam cause someone to lose their balance?

17 A Marijuana, I'm not sure about marijuana.
18 And the effects of marijuana with Lorazepam, I'm
19 not sure about. Lorazepam, probably not.

20 Q Okay. Well, I asked you -- why do you say
21 Lorazepam, probably not?

22 A Because Lorazepam is an anti-anxiety.

23 Q At and -- it's your testimony that couldn't
24 make you drowsy?

25 A It could probably make you drowsy, a little

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 bit; at very high levels, absolutely.

2 Q So it could make you drowsy?

3 A It could make you drowsy.

4 Q And you don't know what the impact of the
5 two drugs mixed together would do to someone?

6 A No, I don't know. I'm not a toxicologist
7 but marijuana, marijuana -- I don't think
8 marijuana would affect these two in my opinion,
9 but again I'm not a toxicologist. Marijuana --
10 I don't combine -- you can't overdose on
11 marijuana.

12 Q So when you offer us testimony that
13 marijuana and Lorazepam definitely didn't have
14 an impact as to the cause of death, that's based
15 on your limited knowledge about toxicology?

16 A Yes. My opinion based on this case.

17 Q Right.

18 A That's based on this case.

19 Q But I think you also said that you really
20 don't know a whole lot about the impact or the
21 effects of these drugs?

22 A I don't know a lot about the effects of
23 these two drugs on marijuana mixing with
24 Lorazepam; no, I don't.

25 Q So it's possibly that it could have had an

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

731

1 impact as to his death?

2 A I guess.

3 Q Okay. All right. You also stated that --
4 you testified in your opinion the first attack
5 and the second attack were significant?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Is it your medical opinion that a kick and
8 a slap is significant?

9 A Yes, ---

10 Q Thank you very much.

11 A --- it depends on where you are hit.

12 Q Oh, excuse me. I didn't let you finish.
13 Go ahead.

14 A Yes.

15 Q And you were going to say it depends on --
16 what?

17 A Depends on -- yes.

18 Q Okay. Final answer?

19 A Yes.

20 MR. CHAPLIN: Thank you very much.

21 THE COURT: All right. Doctor, you may
22 come down. Thank you very much.

23 (WITNESS STEPS DOWN)

24 THE COURT: May this witness be
25 excused?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

732

1 MR. FARLEY: No objection.

2 THE COURT: Without objection.

3 MR. CHAPLIN: No objection.

4 THE COURT: Next witness.

5 MS. CAMPBELL: The State would call
6 Sergeant Pegram. I'm sorry, can I switch that?

7 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

8 MS. CAMPBELL: State would call
9 Campbell Streeter.

10 (WITNESS TAKES STAND)

11 CAMPBELL STREETER, being duly sworn to
12 tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but
13 the truth, testified, as follows:

14 DIRECT EXAMINATION

15 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

16 Q May it please the Court, Mr. Streeter,
17 where are you employed?

18 A I am employed with the 5th Circuit
19 Solicitor's office..

20 Q The 5th Circuit Solicitor's Office. That's
21 where I work?

22 A Yes, ma'am.

23 Q How long have you been employed there, sir?

24 A Right at a year.

25 Q Okay. Can you tell this jury a little bit

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

733

1 about your training and education in the field
2 of law enforcement?

3 A Yes, ma'am. I have been in law enforcement
4 for thirty years. Most of the time I was at
5 SLED. I was an investigator, criminal
6 investigator, at SLED, the State Law Enforcement
7 Division.

8 Also I've headed up the investigations for
9 the USC police department for three years.

10 Came to work here at that time solicitor's
11 office I think March of last year.

12 Q At my request, did you contact certain
13 witnesses in this case and interview them?

14 A I did.

15 Q Specifically, did you make contact with a
16 Kara Chase?

17 A I did.

18 Q And what dates, did you actually make
19 contact Ms. Chase?

20 A My first contact with Ms. Chase was on the
21 27th of this month.

22 Q Twenty-seventh of this month, and did you
23 have any information with you when you went to
24 make contact Ms. Chase on that date?

25 A I did. I had a subpoena for Ms. Chase, and

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 I served a subpoena on her, and I also had a
2 written statement that she had provided to the
3 Columbia Police Department back in February -- I
4 think February 16th, 2010.

5 Q I want to show you what's been marked as
6 State's Exhibit 84. Is that the statement
7 you're referring?

8 A Yes, ma'am.

9 Q And in that -- the statement was dated what
10 date?

11 A Dated February 16th, 2010.

12 Q And again that was taken by the Columbia
13 Police Department?

14 A Yes, ma'am.

15 Q And what if anything did you do with that
16 statement when you made contact with Ms. Chase
17 on the 27th?

18 A She had trouble -- she couldn't read it.
19 So I read her the statement word for word.
20 Reviewed it with her, asked her if there was
21 anything different she remembered now than she
22 did in 2010.

23 Q Specifically when she went through that
24 statement, did she indicate to you whether or
25 not it was correct or incorrect as far as

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

735

1 remembering this on the 27th?

2 A She stated the statement was correct and
3 that's what her recollection was when she gave a
4 statement.

5 Q When you went over the statement with her -
6 - I believe you read it to her word for word; is
7 that correct?

8 A Yes, ma'am.

9 Q Even the part in her own handwriting?

10 A She did.

11 Q Did she indicate any of that was incorrect?

12 A No, it was all correct.

13 Q And that was the information she gave you
14 when you went through all these pages with her?

15 A I went through this entire statement with
16 her.

17 Q Did you give her an opportunity to dispute
18 the parts that were written down?

19 A I did, and she indicated that it was all
20 correct.

21 Q Did she tell you that any parts of what
22 she'd written down in her own handwriting, if
23 they were wrong of anything like that?

24 A. She indicated that it was all correct.

25 Q Did you have a second statement with you

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

736

1 that you also went through with her, or is that
2 the second statement?

3 A I went through an additional statement with
4 her were that she -- this would have been on the
5 29th, yesterday morning. I went through an
6 additional statement. I went through this
7 statement again with her on yesterday morning
8 along with another statement which were the
9 investigator's notes of the interview that he
10 did with her.

11 Q I show you State's Exhibit 85. Is that the
12 second statement that you went over with her?

13 A Yes, ma'am.

14 Q Does that statement also contain details of
15 how she recalled what happened?

16 A It does.

17 Q And what was the date of that statement or
18 the date that interview occurred?

19 A This statement -- this is Investigator
20 McNealy's interview with Ms. Chase. It was
21 February 22nd, 2010.

22 Q Of 2010?

23 A Yes, ma'am.

24 Q And again when you went through the
25 original statement of February 16th and the

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

737

1 additional statement that she gave to the
2 investigator on February 22nd, all the details, -
3 - did you go through all those with her again?

4 A I read both statements yesterday morning to
5 her word for word, line for line.

6 Q Did she indicate to you or did you ask her
7 if, in fact, that was correct?

8 A I did. I asked her if it was correct. If
9 there was anything different in any way she
10 remembered it different now than then. She
11 indicated she did not. That it was all correct.

12 Q And everything in there was correct?

13 A Everything's correct.

14 Q So she didn't change any of her original
15 testimony to you?

16 A Not to me, no.

17 Q Prior testimony?

18 A No, ma'am.

19 MS. CAMPBELL: Beg the Court's
20 indulgence. Your Honor, at this time we would
21 offer State's Exhibits 85 and 84 into evidence.

22 MR. FARLEY: Your Honor, I would just
23 object to the introduction of this. Ms. Chase
24 was here. She testified to what she testified
25 to. I believe this would just be superfluous.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

738

1 She was here to testify.

2 THE COURT: All right. Let met clear
3 this up on the record.

4 Ladies and gentlemen, your lunch is not
5 going to be here until 12:30, so we still have a
6 little while to go but I will need to take a
7 short break. This is probably a good time, it's
8 11:30. I will take this up with the attorneys
9 and we will call you in just a few minutes.
10 Don't discuss the case among yourselves.

11 (JURY OUT @ 11:22 A.A.)

12 THE COURT: All right. What's the
13 objection?

14 MR. FARLEY: Well, Your Honor, I would
15 object on hearsay. I mean, this is certainly an
16 out-of-court statement. She came. She
17 testified. Her testimony is on the record. I
18 don't know if Mr. Mathias (sic).

19 MR. CHAPLIN: I join in that, Your
20 Honor. I was going to give him ample
21 opportunity to finish and then I am going to ---

22 THE COURT: Let me hear your objection.

23 MR. CHAPLIN: Your Honor, here is my
24 concern. Kara Chase came into court. She was
25 sworn under oath and she gave a statement. She

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

739

1 was asked about contradictions, whatever the
2 case might be. She explained those. That's
3 already with the jury. To provide them with
4 statements to bolster what she said previously
5 is not appropriate unless they're going to
6 provide her with a transcript of what she said
7 in court yesterday. We've already gone through
8 all of that. Basically what they're trying to
9 do is impeach their own witness.

10 THE COURT: Which they can do.

11 MR. CHAPLIN: Sir?

12 THE COURT: Which they can do.

13 MR. CHAPLIN: I'm not saying they
14 can't. I'm just saying she came in and she
15 testified as to what she had to say. The State
16 is not happy with that, so now they want to
17 submit that to the jury.

18 So then that means that I should be
19 able to submit the same. I mean, the telephone
20 conversations that I have with Marcellius
21 Brooks, because he clearly testified,
22 contradicted himself in his testimony yesterday
23 as to what I have on audio.

24 THE COURT: Well, you have that.
25 You're going to introduce that, correct?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

740

1 MR. CHAPLIN: Well, -- and so you're
2 saying. Okay. That means --

3 THE COURT: Keep that out of it
4 because that's a separate issue.

5 MR. CHAPLIN: Well, I think it's
6 similar in that I'm not even going send that
7 audio back to the jury panel and say 'play this
8 when you deliberate', but she is able to send
9 back two statements which the woman said she
10 didn't get a copy of. It's not her handwriting.
11 She didn't sign it. The other she said to the
12 best of her knowledge she said some things or
13 whatever but she indicated she went down there
14 with three other women and some other things
15 like that. Uh, ---

16 THE COURT: She said they're not true.

17 MR. CHAPLIN: Yeah. Now, the State
18 wants to say 'well, it is true because she said
19 it on this day and we have an officer that will
20 testify to that.' I'm not trying to say that
21 Mr. Streeter is not an impeccable individual.

22 THE COURT: Well, I understand that.
23 What's the State's position?

24 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, any
25 impeachment would be under 613(b) it is

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

741

1 extrinsic evidence of a prior inconsistent
2 statement of a witness.

3 THE COURT: Under 613(b), doesn't the
4 witness have to be on the stand? Don't you have
5 to confront the witness with the statement? And
6 then if she denies it there's sufficient
7 evidence to put it in? While is it not -- it is
8 extrinsic, right?

9 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes.

10 THE COURT: It is.

11 MS. CAMPBELL: We admit it is
12 extrinsic.

13 THE COURT: The question is does it
14 come in through this witness or does it have to
15 come in when she denies itself, now that you
16 have confirmed -- well, actually who interviewed
17 her to start with? Who took the statement?

18 MR. CHAPLIN: McNealy, who is not
19 present, and I think -- did you, Mr. Streeter.

20 MS. CAMPBELL: The original ---

21 THE COURT: Hold on. I'm asking her.

22 MS. CAMPBELL: McCracken.

23 THE COURT: McCracken. All right.

24 Well, for right now we are going to mark it for
25 identification. The only question I have, I

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

742

1 believe it's 613(b). The question -- the only
2 question that I have is whether it comes in
3 through this witness or whether you have to
4 bring her back. I'm not sure about that. I
5 need to look at that.

6 MS. CAMPBELL: Okay. I don't know
7 anything in the rule that says ---

8 THE COURT: Well, I will see what it
9 says.

10 MS. CAMPBELL: I mean, she identified
11 the statement. She admitted it was his. The
12 only thing we were waiting on was to finally
13 show how to make it totally inconsistent with
14 what I went through with her. That's why I
15 waited to offer it.

16 THE COURT: Well, ---

17 MS. CAMPBELL: I could bring McCracken
18 back.

19 THE COURT: Either McCracken or --
20 I'm not sure this is the proper witness to offer
21 it.

22 MR. CHAPLIN: Your Honor, I would say
23 that Ms. Chase should come back and I think then
24 it should go in if it's properly impeached at
25 that time.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

743

1 THE COURT: Well, she has denied the
2 statement. Now, somebody if ---

3 MR. CHAPLIN: And then -- excuse
4 me.

5 THE COURT: Somebody took the
6 statement, said she said that. That's the only
7 way to impeach her, because if she gets back up
8 she is going to deny it again.

9 MR. CHAPLIN: Yes.

10 THE COURT: I think McCracken is the
11 only one who can put the statement in. All
12 right.

13 MS. CAMPBELL: I apologize, Your
14 Honor. I was trying to err on the -- to make
15 sure that the entire chain of when she denied it
16 or admitted it ---

17 THE COURT: I understand. Well, the
18 jury has heard him testify. I mean, that's
19 another -- that's more evidence that she -- she
20 confirmed it to him. I think I would admit it
21 from Mr. McCracken.

22 MS. CAMPBELL: Okay. I'll get him,
23 Your Honor.

24 THE COURT: Under 613(b).

25 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes, sir. And we'll

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

744

1 limit it to that statement.

2 THE COURT: All right. Do you have
3 other questions of this witness.

4 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir, I don't
5 have any others.

6 THE COURT: All right. Do you have
7 another witness ready to go?

8 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes, sir.

9 THE COURT: Okay. Bring the jury.

10 MS. CAMPBELL: Can we run to the
11 restroom?

12 THE COURT: Restroom break.

13 (BRIEF RECESS)

14 (DEFENDANTS PRESENT)

15 THE COURT: State ready for the jury?

16 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes.

17 THE COURT: Defense ready for the
18 jury.

19 MR. FARLEY: They are.

20 THE COURT: Come in.

21 (JURY IN @ 11:42 A.M.)

22 (OFF RECORD BENCH CONFERENCE)

23 BAILIFF: All jurors are present,
24 Your Honor.

25 THE COURT: Thank you. Ms. Campbell,

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

745

1 you may continue.

2 MS. CAMPBELL: I don't have any further
3 questions, Your Honor.

4 THE COURT: Any questions of this
5 witness?

6 MR. FARLEY: Yes, thank you, Your
7 Honor.

8 CROSS EXAMINATION

9 BY MR. FARLEY:

10 Q Mr. Streeter, just to clarify your last
11 testimony for the benefit of the jury -- we had
12 a little break. You only brought the statement
13 to Ms. Chase; is that correct?

14 A Yeah. Yes, sir, I had a statement when I
15 interviewed Ms. Chase.

16 Q But you didn't take the statement?

17 A I did interview Ms. Chase, but it was based
18 on the information that was in the statement
19 that I give to her.

20 Q But, I mean, the statement that you carried
21 to her, you didn't take the statement?

22 A I did not.

23 Q You were not present when that statement
24 was attention I was not, yes.

25 Q You just brought a copy to her later on?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

746

1 A On two occasions.

2 Q But that was after the incident?

3 A Yes.

4 Q But you didn't hear her give that statement
5 and you weren't present at the statement?

6 A She gave me a statement.

7 Q Yes, sir, what I'm saying is the statement
8 you carried to her, you weren't present when
9 that statement was taken; is what I'm saying?

10 A I was not.

11 MR. FARLEY: Thank you Mr. Streeter.

12 THE COURT: Anything?

13 MR. CHAPLIN: Yeah, nothing for

14 Mr. Streeter. Thank you.

15 THE COURT: Anything further questions?

16 MS. CAMPBELL: Just a couple questions.

17 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

18 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

19 Q You did. I show you State's Exhibit 84 and
20 85, when you went over these statements with
21 her, what did she tell you about what was in
22 these statements?

23 A I went over this handwritten statement on
24 two occasions for her, and I went over this
25 statement on one occasion with her. She

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

747

1 basically confirmed everything that she had told
2 investigators two years ago.

3 Q Thank you, sir.

4 THE COURT: Anything further?

5 MR. FARLEY: Just one other
6 question.

7 RECROSS EXAMINATION

8 BY MR. FARLEY:

9 Q Just to follow up, when you asked her those
10 questions regarding the statements, do you think
11 she was -- did she appear nervous to you?

12 A No, she was not nervous when she talked to
13 me. I felt like she was being forthcoming.

14 Q All right. You didn't sense yourself that
15 she might have been uncomfortable?

16 A I didn't sense it at all, no.

17 MR. FARLEY: Thank you Mr. Streeter.

18 MR. CHAPLIN: Nothing from
19 Mr. Streeter.

20 THE COURT: You may come down. Thank
21 you very much.

22 (WITNESS STEPS DOWN)

23 THE COURT: Next witness.

24 MS. CAMPBELL: The State would call
25 Investigator McCracken.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 (WITNESS TAKES STAND)

2 ROBERT McCracken, having previously
3 been sworn to tell the truth, further testified:

4 DIRECT EXAMINATION

5 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

6 Q Investigator McCracken, I'm sorry to have
7 to follow up on this. You actually weren't
8 anticipating being in court today?

9 A No, ma'am, I was not. That's why I'm
10 dressed this way.

11 Q I want to show you State's Exhibit 84. Do
12 you recognize that statement?

13 A Yes, ma'am.

14 Q Is that a statement you took from Kara
15 Chase back on February 16th, 2010?

16 A Yes, ma'am.

17 Q Do you have a copy of the original?

18 A The original, yes, ma'am.

19 Q Can I see that.

20 A. (Tenders)

21 MS. CAMPBELL: I am marking that
22 as State's Exhibit 88.

23 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

24 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

25 Q State's Exhibit 88 is the actual original

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

749

1 of that statement?

2 A Yes, ma'am.

3 Q And what's been marked as State's
4 Exhibit 84 is just a copy of that?

5 A Yes, ma'am.

6 Q Your Honor, at this time, I would offer
7 State's Exhibit 88 into evidence?

8 MR. FARLEY: Your Honor, I would object
9 and renew my previous objection that this is
10 inadmissible hearsay.

11 THE COURT: And ---

12 MR. CHAPLIN: Your Honor, again I would
13 renew the objection that I've made, as well, and
14 -- I'll leave it at that.

15 THE COURT: All right. The objection
16 is overruled.

17 (SO ENTERED AS STATE'S EXHIBIT 88)

18 MS. CAMPBELL: Permission to
19 publish the statement, Your Honor?

20 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

21 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

22 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

23 Q Can you read to the jury the statement she
24 gave you back on February 16th when she came to
25 the station?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

750

- 1 A Yes, ma'am. (Reading): *"I saw the victim*
2 *in between the F and G buildings of Gonzales*
3 *Gardens having a conversation with another man.*
4 *The other man grabbed the victim and went to*
5 *walk him down the sidewalk. The victim snatched*
6 *back and the other man swept the victim from*
7 *under his feet causing the victim to hit his*
8 *head on the pavement..."* -- a few seconds later.
9 Excuse me. *"...hit his head on the pavement. A*
10 *few seconds later a female runs up the street*
11 *saying "That's him." She begins kicking the man*
12 *repeatedly, picking up an old metal chair,*
13 *throwing it on top of the victim. The other man*
14 *continued to kick and stomp the man in his face.*
15 *Once the female stopped, the victim laid on the*
16 *ground the whole time this was occurring."*
17 Q That's the first page of that statement?
18 A Yes, ma'am.
19 Q In whose handwriting is that in?
20 A That would be Ms. Kara Chase's handwriting.
21 Q And then the next two pages, second page
22 of that statement, did you follow up with some
23 questions and answers?
24 A Yes, I did.
25 Q In whose handwriting was the question?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

751

1 A The question was in my handwriting and it
2 was presented to her to answer in her
3 handwriting.

4 Q Thank you, sir. Go ahead.

5 A Finish reading it?

6 Q Yes, sir.

7 A Okay. (Reading):

8 Question: *Do you know the victim?*

9 Answer: *No.*

10 Question: *Do you know the man that*
11 *was fighting with the victim?*

12 Answer: *I know him as "Six" from*
13 *Gonzales Gardens.*

14 Question: *Do you know the female*
15 *that ran up and began kicking the victim and*
16 *threw the metal chair on the victim?*

17 Answer: *She is Six's sister.*

18 Question: *Did you hear any --*
19 *did you hear any conversation between the victim*
20 *and the people assaulting him?*

21 Answer: *Yes, the victim said, "I*
22 *am not going anywhere. Just do what you're*
23 *doing to do to me here."*

24 Question: *Do you know of any other*

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

752

1 witnesses to this fight?

2 Answer: *Sanovia, Diane and*
3 *Donetti.*

4 Question: *Describe the chair the*
5 *female hit the victim with.*

6 Answer: *A metal, rusty old chair*
7 *(lawn).*

8 Question: *Where did you last see*
9 *this chair?*

10 Answer: *In front of the G-3*
11 *building.*

12 Question: *Anything particular*
13 *about the clothing of Six or Six's sister?*

14 Answer: *He had construction boots*
15 *on.*

16 Question: *Do you know Six or Six's*
17 *sister's real names?*

18 Answer: *No.*

19 Question: *Did you see the*
20 *victim fight back or attempt to flee?*

21 Answer: *No. He didn't have a*
22 *chance to fight back or flee.*

23 That's the end of the statement.

24 MS. SAMPSON: Thank you, sir. I don't

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

753

1 have any further questions.

2 THE COURT: Any questions of this
3 witness?

4 MR. FARLEY: Thank you. Confront and
5 cross-examine.

6 CROSS EXAMINATION

7 BY MR. FARLEY:

8 Q Investigator McCracken, ---

9 A Yes, sir.

10 Q Again, I was going to ask -- the part where
11 it said, and I believe you read the statement,
12 that she threw the chair on top of the victim; I
13 believe, are the exact words?

14 A I'll have to find it.

15 Q It's in the ---

16 A "Threw it on top of the victim." That's
17 what it says in the statement.

18 Q But you're not here to clarify what that
19 means because you can't clarify what that means?

20 A She wrote the statement.

21 Q She wrote the statement. So you are not
22 exactly sure what that means. You just have the
23 words in front of you?

24 A From looking at the words I can make my own
25 interpretation, but ---

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

754

1 Q But that could be open to speculation; is
2 that correct?

3 A That's correct.

4 Q We're not sure. Because she is here to
5 testify, only she can say what she ---

6 A Only she could say exactly what that means.
7 She would testify to that.

8 Q Is it fair to say that that could have
9 several interpretations?

10 A I can only think of one.

11 Q That's fine. Well, let me ask you this,
12 later on, I think the second page or so I
13 believe, and please correct me if I'm wrong, you
14 were the one who was asking the questions?

15 A Correct.

16 Q So those are your words and you could
17 testify those, what you meant.

18 A Yes.

19 Q But it's your words, question, do you know
20 who -- maybe you can make sure I get the
21 sentence correctly, who hit the victim with the
22 chair, something to that end?

23 A "Do you know the man that was fighting with
24 the victim?" Is that the question.

25 Q No. Give me one second and I'll --

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

755

1 "Describe the chair that the female hit the
2 victim with."

3 A Yes.

4 Q Those are your words, correct?

5 A Yes, they are.

6 Q Nowhere else in this statement is it
7 described as hitting the victim?

8 A "Kicking" the victim.

9 Q I'm sorry?

10 A "Kicking" the victim.

11 Q But with regards to the chair?

12 A. With regards to the chair, no.

13 Q The only sentence in here that says the
14 female hit the victim with a chair are your
15 words?

16 A I wrote that question, yes, sir.

17 Q Thank you, Investigator McCracken.

18 CROSS EXAMINATION

19 BY MR. FARLEY:

20 Q Investigator McCracken, I just want to back
21 up a little bit. It's true that Kenneth Mack
22 was attacked on the 13th of February, 2010,
23 correct.

24 A I couldn't tell you that. I mean, that
25 should be published. My case notes started on

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

756

1 the 15th, I believe. I don't have them in front
2 of me. That's when I got involved. I wasn't
3 involved in the initial.

4 Q Okay. All right, sir. So on the 15th of
5 February, 2010, Marcellius Brooks was arrested
6 for murder?

7 A I don't know that either.

8 Q Okay.

9 A I wasn't -- (pause).

10 Q And then on the 16th of February 2010, Kara
11 Chase, Donetti Perry and Mary Anderson came to
12 your police department?

13 A I can testify that Kara Chase did. That's
14 who I took the statement from.

15 Q Okay. And the statements were taken -- you
16 took the statements from Kara Chase?

17 A That's correct.

18 Q Her at the same time at that time said what
19 you just read?

20 A Correct.

21 Q But to this day Marcellius Brooks is still
22 charged with murder, correct?

23 A I'm assuming so. I don't know.

24 Q All right. Thank you very much.

25 THE COURT: Anything further?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

757

1 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

2 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

3 Q Mr. Farley asked you about being "hit".

4 A. Yes.

5 Q If I take a ball and throw it at you, could
6 it hit you?

7 A. Yes.

8 Q If I take a chair and throw it at you,
9 could it hit you?

10 A. Absolutely.

11 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you, sir.

12 THE COURT: Anything further.

13 MR. FARLEY: Just one question.

14 THE COURT: Yes, sir.

15 RECROSS EXAMINATION

16 BY MR. FARLEY:

17 Q Just to say it again, your words were
18 "hit"?

19 A I wrote that question.

20 MR. FARLEY: Thank you.

21 THE COURT: You may come down. Thank
22 you very much.

23 (WITNESS STEPS DOWN)

24 THE COURT: Next witness?

25 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you, Your Honor.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 The State calls Sergeant Pegram.

2 (WITNESS TAKES STAND)

3 WILLIAM PEGRAM, being duly sworn to
4 tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but
5 the truth, testified, as follows:

6 DIRECT EXAMINATION

7 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

8 Q Sir, where are you employed.

9 A Columbia Police Department.

10 Q What do you do there?

11 A I'm the supervise of the Violent Criems
12 Unit.

13 Q As a supervisor of the violent crimes unit,
14 what do your duties include?

15 A Two assign cases to dictate the direction
16 of cases, just to supervise ten people.

17 Q How long have you been a police officer,
18 sir?

19 A September is twenty-nine years.

20 Q How many?

21 A Twenty-nine (29).

22 Q Prior to becoming a supervisor over the
23 violent crimes unit, did you actually
24 participate as an investigator?

25 A I did.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

759

1 Q Specifically back in February of 2010, were
2 you the investigator that was assigned to be the
3 lead investigator in this case?

4 A I was.

5 Q What were your duties involved in
6 investigating a case such as this?

7 A First to determine whether or not a crime
8 has been committed, then determine who the
9 principle are in that crime.

10 Q And when you do an investigation, does this
11 all the happen, say, on the day that the body
12 was found or things of that nature or is it an
13 evolving process?

14 A It's dynamic. I mean, it starts with the
15 location of the crime.

16 Q In this case, especially in this case, did
17 information evolve through the course of this
18 investigation?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Specifically starting with February 13th,
21 how did you become involved in this case?

22 A I was notified to come to Gonzales Gardens
23 in reference to an assault.

24 There were questions about where the
25 assault occurred. We had a victim, so what I

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

760

1 did was I responded to the hospital to determine
2 what kind of case we were looking, whether the
3 victim had survived or whether the victim was
4 deceased.

5 Q Okay When you got to the hospital that
6 day, was the victim already there?

7 A Yes, he was.

8 Q So you went directly there rather than
9 going to the Gardens first?

10 A Yes.

11 Q What information were you trying to get
12 before you got to the hospital that day?

13 A The condition of the victim. I spoke with
14 the Neurologist, Dr. Smith. He informed me
15 that, when I got there, the victim was
16 considered brain dead.

17 Q And you responded directly to the hospital
18 that afternoon?

19 A I did.

20 Q So with that information and at that point
21 though, he wasn't being taken off life support;
22 is that correct?

23 A That's correct.

24 Q And when did he actually get taken off all
25 life support even though he had been declared

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

761

1 brain dead that afternoon?

2 A The thirteenth is when he was declared
3 dead.

4 Q And then he was taken off life support
5 though a day or two later; is that correct?

6 A That's correct.

7 Q The autopsy in this case occurred on
8 February 16th, that morning?

9 A That's correct.

10 Q Once you had gotten the information from
11 the hospital, what if anything did you do?

12 A I went back to the crime scene. I started
13 designating certain investigators to handle
14 certain task. Generally what I will do is with
15 ten investigators I split. I keep some
16 investigations out of the investigation just in
17 case we have something else that occurs and then
18 I involve three or four investigators to assist
19 with the investigation. We initially will start
20 canvassing the area trying to locate witnesses.
21 Just whatever information we can gather right
22 from the beginning is where we start.

23 Q That afternoon, without going into what was
24 said, did you interview a certain witness in the
25 case as far as his observations of an assault

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

762

1 that occurred near McDuffie street.

2 A I did.

3 Q You can't say what he said to you, but with
4 that information later that day, did you also
5 get additional information from another source
6 as to a possible participant in one of the
7 assaults in this case?

8 A I did.

9 Q And what name was given to you?

10 A Henry Gray. Actually I think the tip came
11 in as Robert Gray, Jr.

12 Q And how did you get that information?

13 A That was an anonymous tip that came in
14 through a telephone response unit.

15 Q Later that day, did you also interview a
16 Mr. Weathers, Isaacs weathers?

17 A He was interviewed.

18 Q Was an interview conduct -- you didn't
19 actually interview him?

20 A I don't believe I did.

21 Q But as the chief investigating officer in
22 the case, all the information is forwarded to
23 you; is that right?

24 A It is. I reviewed all the statements.

25 Q And that would be Mr. Weathers who

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

763

1 testified earlier today?

2 A Yes.

3 Q Was information obtained from him about one
4 of the people that participated in the first
5 assault?

6 A Yes.

7 Q At this point, do you know how many
8 assaults had actually occurred?

9 A No.

10 Q And tell the jury why that was going on,
11 the confusion that initially presented in this
12 case that was later resolved.

13 A The way it began is that the information
14 was that an assault occurred near the L building
15 on McDuffie Street. In fact, that's where the
16 crime was actually established. We had no
17 information at the beginning of the second
18 assault.

19 So what was confusing was the information
20 that came in regarding Mr. Gray and the
21 information about a chair. We went back out to
22 the L building to search for a chair. We didn't
23 find a chair. So that's what we were facing.
24 We had no idea at that point of a second assault
25 and nobody was talking.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

764

1 We did however take the name, provided a
2 cross reference to that name, get a location and
3 things like that. We tried to identify him just
4 based on the information.

5 Q Okay. Did you become aware during the
6 course of your investigation that Mr. Gray's
7 father lived at the G building?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And that he would stay there sometimes?

10 A Yes.

11 Q You were also aware that the body was
12 found, the unresponsive body was found between
13 the F and G buildings?

14 A That's correct.

15 Q But at this point you only had eyewitness
16 testimony as to an assault that occurred up at
17 L; is that correct?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Is that why the area where the body was
20 found was not processed initially?

21 A That's right.

22 Q But the chair was later processed?

23 A Yes. No one came forward initially about
24 the second assault; is that unusual for this
25 area?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

765

1 A Not in Gonzales Gardens.

2 Q Explain?

3 A If I could back a little bit.

4 Q Yes, sir.

5 A. In 2006, I was assigned to the FBI. My job
6 with the FBI was to investigate the GKB, the
7 Gangster Killer Bloods. In fact, there was a
8 documentary on TV about it called the Bloods
9 South. Everything focused on Broad River Road
10 and Gonzales Gardens. Gonzales Gardens was
11 actually identified by the FBI as a hot spot for
12 the Bloods street gang. People in that
13 neighborhood generally will not talk to the
14 police, because -- it's not TV, this is the
15 actual thing. You'll talk to the police in
16 Gonzales Gardens, there is a very good
17 likelihood that you will be killed. That's
18 fact. That's not TV. Generally when we have
19 problems in Gonzales Gardens, people will not
20 talk with the police. That's significant for
21 us.

22 Q Especially when the police presence is
23 there in Gonzales Gardens, as well?

24 A Yeah, we had a lot of the marked patrol
25 cars, a lot of uniformed cops. People are not

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

766

1 going to be seen talking to the police. That's
2 just not what they do. In fact, with
3 investigators they -- they're reluctant to talk
4 to plainclothes police, even unmarked cars.

5 One thing that we do. For situations like
6 Gonzales Gardens is our car, our windows are
7 blacked out. We black them out simply so that
8 people can't see who is in our cars to come back
9 for retaliation later on.

10 Q Sometimes it's not unusual, once things
11 have quieted down a bit, they may come to
12 headquarters to talk to you or get away from the
13 area and talk to you?

14 A Yeah. A lot of times they will start by a
15 Crime Stoppers tip or they will make anonymous
16 calls, or they will show up at the police
17 department. They won't talk to you or provide
18 statements generally in the Gardens. They come
19 on their own to the police department. That
20 separates them from that element and people
21 don't know that they're at the police
22 department.

23 Q In this case, the first tip you got about
24 Mr. Gray was when?

25 A That was on the first day, on the 13th.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

767

1 Q And that's not unusual?

2 A No, it's not.

3 Q That day, based on information that you
4 were able to get there, did you try to interview
5 Ms. Vallery Goodwin?

6 A I did.

7 Q Specifically was she able to give you some
8 information that later became significant in the
9 overall investigation of the case?

10 A She did.

11 Q Specifically was -- that information about
12 whom?

13 A About Bloom.

14 Q That's Marcellius Brooks?

15 A Correct.

16 Q Was she able to confirm information you had
17 about Bloom going to her apartment at some point
18 after the first assault?

19 A She did. Officer Delage, when he initially
20 responded to the crime scene, he reported -- in
21 his report, he noted that she saw an individual
22 matching this description of one of the suspects
23 go into an apartment. I believe it's S-6.

24 What we did on follow up is Investigator Sumpter
25 and I went back to the apartment to actually

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

768

1 make contact with the resident. We did. I
2 spoke to Vallery. She said she didn't know the
3 person's real name. She said that his name was
4 "Bloom." That's all she could tell us, but she
5 could provide a cell phone number and that was
6 significant. It came into play later on. When
7 we asked reasons why Bloom was there, she told
8 us that she actually called him to come to the
9 Gardens.

10 Q Okay. You can't give us the substance of
11 what she said.

12 A Okay.

13 Q She was able to give you a phone number and
14 a nickname?

15 A Yes.

16 Q Were you able too, based on that
17 information, identify Bloom as Marcellius
18 Brooks?

19 A I was.

20 Q Either later that day or the next day did
21 you also become aware during the course of your
22 investigation, and you can't say specifically
23 what people said to you, that a thirteen year
24 old female was involved in the initial assault?

25 A Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

769

1 Q Were you able to identify her?

2 A Yes.

3 Q What was her name?

4 A Melquanna S.

5 Q Did she have a nickname?

6 A People called her Lucy.

7 Q Were you also able to identify who her
8 mother was?

9 A Yes.

10 Q What was her mother's name?

11 A Robin Reese.

12 Q Did you know anything about Ms. Reese being
13 involved in a second assault, or a first
14 assault?

15 A No.

16 Q Did you make any attempts to talk to them?

17 A I did.

18 Q Why were you specifically trying to talk to
19 the thirteen year old about?

20 A I needed the details on what occurred in
21 the assault.

22 Q Was she actually brought into headquarters?

23 A She was.

24 Q What date was that?

25 A That would have been on the 14th.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

770

1 Q On the 14th?

2 A Yes.

3 Q On that day, did you actually take a
4 statement from her, as well as Ms. Reese?

5 A Yes.

6 Q The thirteen year old, was she able to give
7 you information specifically about Marcellius
8 Brooks?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Based on all the people you interviewed,
11 you can't talk about what they said to you, all
12 the people you interviewed at that point, were
13 you able to get a warrant that day for
14 Marcellius Brooks?

15 A Yes.

16 Q What was that warrant for?

17 A Murder. No. I'm sorry. It wasn't that
18 day I don't believe -- on the 14th. Let me
19 confirm this, (review of file).

20 Q Okay.

21 A No, the warrant was -- I'm sorry, that was
22 cell phone. The 15th was when the warrant was
23 issued for Brooks for murder.

24 Q And that was Marcellius Brooks?

25 A Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

771

1 Q At that point, are you still only aware,
2 other than the tip you got about Henry Gray, of
3 one assault occurring?

4 A That's right.

5 Q And you're still investigating?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Is this unusual?

8 A No, it's not.

9 Q That day did you also get a search warrant
10 for some cell phone records?

11 A The cell phone records were on the 14th, I
12 believe, and it was a Nextel cell phone search
13 warrant for 319-8124, which was associated with
14 Mr. Brooks.

15 Q What was that phone call, I'm sorry?

16 A It's .

17 Q And whose phone is this?

18 A That's Mr. Brooks'.

19 Q And tell this jury how you go about getting
20 cell phone records and why those can be so
21 significant in investigations as far as
22 corroborating or disproving?

23 A What we do is if we identify a number to a
24 witness, suspect, whoever, one thing if they
25 provide information is we receive information

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

772

1 about the use of that phone. We send a search
2 warrant to the service provider, and they in
3 return send us the subscriber information, the
4 cell phone records, income/outgoing calls,
5 telemetry, things involving the identification
6 of cell sites. It's significant because we can
7 show who called who and who received calls from
8 who. That either proves or disproves
9 information.

10 Q And that became significant in this
11 investigation at a later time?

12 A It did.

13 Q Then the next day, on the 15th, did you and
14 Investigator Sumpter go and look at some video?
15 Try to look for some video?

16 A We went to the Blue Ocean, the fish market.

17 Q The Blue Ocean Fish Market?

18 A (Affirmative nod)

19 Q What kind of video were you trying to get
20 there and why?

21 A We were aware of an external camera. We
22 had information that individuals leaving the
23 first assault had gone to the store. They would
24 have had to pass in front of this fish market,
25 so we reviewed the video to see if, in fact,

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

773

1 that was true.

2 Q I'm showing you'll what's been marked as
3 State's Exhibit 93, the video. Have you had an
4 opportunity to review that video?

5 A (Affirmative nod)

6 Q Where was it?

7 A Blue Ocean Fish Market.

8 Q About did you review it that day?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Does that fairly and accurately reflect
11 what you reviewed that day right there at the
12 fish market?

13 A Yes.

14 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, at this
15 time we'd offer State's Exhibit 93?

16 MR. FARLEY: I have no objection.

17 MR. CHAPLIN: No objection.

18 THE COURT: So entered.

19 (SO ENTERED AS STATE'S EXHIBIT 93)

20 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

21 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

22 Q When you reviewed this -- and this will be
23 in evidence for the jury, but when you reviewed
24 this, what did you observe?

25 A I observed two females walking in front of

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

774

1 the camera with one on the cell phone followed
2 by four or five males.

3 Q And was that significant in your
4 investigation, specifically as to the two
5 females and four males following them?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Why was that significant?

8 A It corroborated information that after the
9 assault, Marcellius Brooks went to the store,
10 told Ms. Reese about the assault with her
11 daughter and that she had left with her daughter
12 and that she was on the cell phone at the time
13 when she walked out the door.

14 Q Let me back up. I messed up something.
15 The day before when you took the statement from
16 Ms. S. the thirteen year old, the
17 person that ultimately was the victim in this
18 case was she able to identify him to you?

19 A Yes.

20 Q How did she know him?

21 A She knew him by the name "Ken."

22 Q And that was the information she gave you?

23 A That's what she gave me, (affirmative nod).

24 Q When you reviewed the video, you mentioned
25 there were two females. Would that be

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

775

1 consistent with one of the females being
2 Ms. Reese and her daughter?

3 A Yes.

4 Q You mentioned that one of those two on the
5 phone?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Which one was that?

8 A It appeared Ms. Reese was on the phone.

9 Q Did you attempt to actually obtain the
10 video that day?

11 A I did. There were some technical problems.
12 A lot of these stores that have surveillance
13 cameras usually don't have a tape, a tech there
14 who can download it. The videos, a lot of times
15 you have to download the software down with the
16 video in order for us to play. We were unable
17 to get it when we went to get it so we watched
18 it. We reviewed it.

19 Q And it had on what you indicated to this
20 jury?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Later on that day you mentioned you had
23 already gotten a warrant outstanding for
24 Marcellius Brooks. Were you making any attempts
25 to contact him or get him in?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q Tell the jury what happened next?
- 3 A I know during one conversation, I called
- 4 him and I told him that we needed him to come
- 5 in. He stated that he would and he did show up.
- 6 Q And when did he actually turn himself in?
- 7 A He agreed to come in on the 15th.
- 8 Q On that evening, did you actually make
- 9 contact with him when he turned himself in?
- 10 A I did.
- 11 Q Where did he turn himself in?
- 12 A To the Columbia Police Department.
- 13 Q Prior to talking to him, did you advise him
- 14 of his rights?
- 15 A. I did.
- 16 Q Is that proper procedure for someone that's
- 17 been charged with a crime, that's in custody?
- 18 A It is.
- 19 Q And that was done in this case?
- 20 A It was.
- 21 Q Did he want to talk to you?
- 22 A He did.
- 23 Q At any time did he tell you he didn't want
- 24 to talk to you anymore?
- 25 A No.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

777

1 Q And he talked to you; is that correct?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And just for the record, Ms. Reese, Robin
4 Reese had been in the day before, but at that
5 point you didn't know about any of her
6 involvement in this case?

7 A Right.

8 Q So she was not given her *Miranda* rights?

9 A She wasn't a suspect.

10 Q At that point?

11 A Right.

12 THE COURT: All right. Ms. Campbell,
13 let me see you a minute.

14 (OFF RECORD BENCH CONFERENCE)

15 (DEFENDANT GRAY LEFT COURTROOM,
16 ESCORTED BY DEPUTY)

17 (PAUSE IN PROCEEDINGS)

18 (DEFENDANT GRAY RETURNED TO COURTROOM)

19 THE COURT: You may continue.

20 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you, sir.

21 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

22 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

23 Q You mentioned that Marcellius Brooks turned
24 himself in?

25 A He did.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

778

1 Q And then you advised him of his rights?

2 A We did.

3 Q Did he provide you information about the
4 first assault and also what he heard about the
5 second assault?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Was he completely forthcoming?

8 A No.

9 Q Has he ever been?

10 A No.

11 Q During the time period, were you also
12 trying to reach out to the community to see if
13 anyone could come forward with any information
14 about what had happened that day?

15 A Yes.

16 Q After talking to Mr. Brooks that night on
17 the 15th, how did the investigation continue?

18 A Mr. Brooks identified one person named
19 Little Ricky. We identified him as Angelo
20 "Ricky" Boyd. He was actually picked up and
21 brought to headquarters voluntarily and provided
22 a statement.

23 Q And was he charged at that time?

24 A He was not.

25 Q And why not?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

779

1 A Because I was still trying to determine
2 what we had and who the principal party was in
3 the case. By law -- in my opinion of the law,
4 everybody involved in this case was guilty but I
5 had to determine the principal parties in the
6 case.

7 Q And at this point you had charged
8 Marcellius Brooks and you had interviewed Ricky
9 Boyd or Angelo Boyd?

10 A Yes.

11 Q What happened next in your investigation?

12 A Well, after we spoke to Angelo Boyd, he was
13 able to give us the names of Juve, which was
14 Kenneth Archie; Trigger, who is Thomas Joseph;
15 and he gave another street name of Genesis --
16 and we have not found Genesis.

17 Also on that day we had people from the
18 community show up at the Police Department.

19 Q And this was on what day?

20 A This was the 16th.

21 Q That morning, did you actually go to the
22 autopsy itself?

23 A I did.

24 Q And you were there for at least part of
25 that?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Yes.

2 Q And then you mentioned that witnesses
3 started showing up at headquarters?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And were some of those witnesses whose
6 names had been provided to you by Marcellius
7 Brooks?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And which witnesses were those?

10 A Kara Chase, Sanovia Thompson, and Donetti
11 Perry.

12 Q And those three people knew each other and
13 were familiar with each other from the Gardens;
14 is that correct?

15 A Yes.

16 Q That morning however another young woman
17 showed up at headquarters wanting to give you
18 information about what she had witnessed?

19 A Yeah, that lady was Mary Anderson. She was
20 interesting to me simply because she wasn't
21 affiliated with anybody. She basically kept to
22 herself and didn't have any real friends out
23 there. Normally when I talk to people, I have
24 to weigh credibility, and I felt that she was a
25 very credible person.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

781

1 Q And when she came forward, was she able to
2 give you information that actually corroborated
3 what the other people that were out there that
4 day at the second assault had told you?

5 A Yes.

6 Q And each of these witnesses were
7 interviewed independently, right?

8 A Yes, they were.

9 Q Each of these witnesses were interviewed
10 independently, weren't they?

11 A Yes, they were.

12 Q In this case it appears that different
13 people -- say what Sanovia saw compared to what
14 Kara saw -- they different parts of what
15 happened. Is that unusual?

16 A No, actually it makes more sense. If you
17 have three people give the exact same statement
18 you can pretty much discount the statements. If
19 you have three people giving independent
20 statements with variations in what they saw,
21 that makes sense. No two people are going to
22 see the same thing exactly alike.

23 Q And does it depends on where they are, if
24 they are walking, looking back and forth?

25 A That's correct.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

782

1 Q If two people just see a car wreck on
2 different corners, are their perceptions
3 sometimes a little different?

4 A They're almost always a little different.

5 Q In your opinion, does that make them more
6 credibility?

7 A It does.

8 Q In this case, with Ms. Anderson, was she
9 able to give information that totally
10 corroborated what the others said?

11 A Yes.

12 Q That day did you also the -- what else did
13 you do?

14 A Well, because of the interviews, we were
15 able to identify a chair that everyone said was
16 used. As a result of that, I had an officer go
17 to the scene, secure the chair. I instructed
18 Investigator Menendez, who was not a part of
19 this investigation until this happened, I asked
20 her to obtain a search warrant and go to that
21 location and secure that chair. The reason the
22 chair was significant is it was evidence of what
23 we believe was a crime and the chair had to be
24 protected, brought and secured at a secure
25 location in order to be tested for DNA.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

783

1 Q Was the chair secured on that day, on the
2 16th, by Investigator Menendez?

3 A It was.

4 Q It was then processed by lead investigator
5 Gillian?

6 A It was.

7 Q Basically you were trying to get DNA swabs
8 off of it?

9 A Yeah, I actually asked to look for
10 everything. Anything visible. Anything latent.
11 He processed the chair and, as a result, he
12 ended up using BlueStar.

13 Q When he used the BlueStar, were you there
14 and saw the positive reaction indicating there
15 was blood on the chair?

16 A I was.

17 Q However, he did swab and those swabs were
18 forwarded to SLED for later testing?

19 A Yes.

20 Q In the course of your investigation, did
21 you immediately become aware of what the results
22 of the DNA testing were?

23 A Not immediately.

24 Q In fact, DNA testing was not done until
25 later that summer; correct?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

784

1 A That's correct.

2 Q Is that unusual in cases such as this?

3 A No, it's not, the backlog is pretty
4 significant with SLED. They have a lot of
5 business.

6 Q As far as you know, the chain of course
7 custody and everything in this case was properly
8 submitted, or it wouldn't have been tested?

9 A Yeah, the intake people at SLED, if you
10 have an envelope that is torn or looks like it's
11 been tampered with or they have any indication
12 that any evidence has been tampered with, they
13 refuse to process it. They just won't have
14 anything to do with it.

15 Now, with us if evidence is tampered with,
16 it doesn't leave our evidence room. It's a
17 really secure system.

18 Q Okay. What else did you do that day -- we
19 are on the 16th, is that correct?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Just for the record, State's Exhibit 72,
22 this chair over here, is that the chair that was
23 recovered and ultimately swabbed?

24 A Yes, that's it.

25 Q When DNA did come back, whose DNA was found

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

785

1 on the chair?

2 A The DNA came back to our victim, Kenneth
3 Mack.

4 Q But, again, you didn't have those results
5 until later on in the year?

6 A That's correct.

7 Q Was that significant, the results of that?

8 A Very.

9 Q Why?

10 A Well, it corroborates the information that
11 Kenneth Mack was there, the chair was there,
12 that the chair was used to assault him, so it
13 connects the two. It connects the victim to
14 that chair, and that corroborates with all of
15 our witnesses have said.

16 Q What were your next steps in this
17 investigation?

18 A Well, after I have started developing all
19 the information about both assaults, it -- let
20 me explain this. You've heard a lot about two
21 assaults. The way I'm looking at this in my
22 investigation is that it one event. The first
23 assault occurred -- well, the second assault was
24 just an ongoing of the first assault, so I'm
25 considering it one event.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

786

1 I did contact Dr. Marcus. I provided him
2 with the information giving him details of both
3 the first event and the second event in order
4 to -- we do keep in touch with him to provide
5 information of what we find. Our thing is we're
6 in the middle. You know, we collect
7 information. The more information we collect
8 and we forward it to the pathologist -- and so
9 he received it at that time. He received
10 information of both events.

11 Q And you can't say what he told you, but was
12 he able to relay information to you that was
13 consistent with his testimony today?

14 A Yes.

15 Q What happened next in the investigation of
16 this case?

17 A When I was reviewing the cell phone or the
18 statements, there were two telephone numbers on
19 Robin Reese's statement-- if I can go into
20 that.

21 Q Sure.

22 A Those two telephone numbers became very
23 important. One telephone number was her cell
24 phone number that she provided as .

25 The other ---

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

787

1 Q And who did that belong to?

2 A That was Robin Reese's cell phone. The
3 home number she advised, was significant as
4 well. That was .

5 Q And that was the home number?

6 A That was the home number.

7 Q Why was that significant?

8 A What I did from there, I took -- both of
9 the cell phone numbers I identified in the
10 search warrant. I sent a search warrant to
11 Robin Reese's cell phone provider, which I
12 believe was Nextel. The purpose for that would
13 be to corroborate their information of her own
14 cell phone and who she called. I did receive
15 that information back from Nextel.

16 Q Okay. At this point to, one thing I
17 skipped over, in addition to taking witness
18 statements from Donneti Perry, Ms. Chase, Kara
19 Chase, Ms. Anderson, did they also -- were they
20 shown photo lineups?

21 A I wasn't present but yes, they were.

22 Q That was done on the 16th as well?

23 A Yes.

24 Q So at this point you've identified the two
25 people that were involved in the second part of

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

788

1 this assault?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And who were those two people?

4 A Mr. Gray, sitting there at the table with
5 his attorney, dressed in blue, and Ms. Reese who
6 is sitting with her attorney. She is dressed in
7 brown.

8 Q You mentioned that you were getting more
9 cell phone records at this point?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Were there any other cell phone records
12 that you got in during the course of this
13 investigation?

14 A No. The two significant cell phones that
15 we went after was Brook's cell phone and Reese's
16 cell phone.

17 Q Have you had an opportunity to review the
18 cell phone records in this case?

19 A I have.

20 Q I show you what's been marked as State's
21 Exhibit 75 and 76, which are copies out of
22 certain page of the records out of the cell
23 phone records. They are numbers that are
24 highlighted in red.

25 A Red.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

789

1 Q What -- can you just go through each of
2 those with this jury and tell them what is
3 significant?

4 A Okay. The first number is the customer
5 number. The customer number in this case is the
6 ones . That's Mr. Broke's cell phone
7 number. That is on February 13th, 2010, at
8 3:11 p.m. That is actually -- that's actually
9 an incoming call to his phone from Ms. Reese.

10 Q Okay. And that would have been just after
11 or before this assault?

12 A That would have been after the assault.

13 Q Okay. Was that significant?

14 A It was.

15 Q As far as -- how was it significant in your
16 investigation?

17 A It showed deception, number one, and it
18 disproved that the two weren't acquainted.

19 Q Which was?

20 A Marcellius Brooks and Robin Reese.

21 Q Because they were trying to distance
22 themselves?

23 A They were trying to distance themselves and
24 Mr. Brooks minimized everything he told me, so
25 he wasn't forthcoming with any of his

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

790

1 information. He minimized his participation.

2 Q Did you have also information from an
3 independent witness, a Mr. Kenneth Archie, about
4 that phone call? Do you recall that?

5 A I do recall something about that.

6 Q Was that -- you can't say what he said,
7 what was said, but did he give you information
8 about comments made between Ms. Reese and
9 Mr. Brooks after the second part of the assault.
10 You can't say what he said.

11 A Yes.

12 Q And we have tried to find Kenneth Archie
13 for this trial?

14 A Yes.

15 Q And we have been unsuccessful?

16 A That's correct.

17 Q As far as Kenneth Archie, he would have
18 been friends with Henry Gray, Ms. Reese?

19 A Yes.

20 Q As far as the phone calls continuing, what
21 was significant as far as your investigation?

22 A Well, the one phone call that was very
23 significant was receiving the information that
24 when Ms. Reese left the store she was on the
25 cell phone. At that point it was my belief that

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

791

1 she was contacting someone in regards to what
2 happened to her daughter. I identified that
3 call and it's consistent with the timeline. On
4 February 13th, 2010, at 3:07 p.m. there is a
5 call from her cell phone to her home phone.

6 Q Who lived at that house?

7 A. Mr. Gray.

8 Q Her brother?

9 A That's where he was at.

10 Q That phone call, as reflected in those
11 records, how long did that phone call last?

12 A The duration of that call was eleven
13 seconds.

14 Q And were there any other phone calls that
15 were significant in this investigation?

16 A Yes, there is -- as I said, again, both
17 records from Mr. Brooks and Ms. Reese show the
18 calls back and forth to each other.

19 At 6:43 p.m. there is another call from
20 Ms. Reese back to Marcellius Brooks and that
21 shows a continuation of communication after the
22 events between Brooks and Ms. Reese.

23 Q I may have missspoken. This was the phone
24 call that was referred to as later. It was
25 later in the afternoon?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

792

1 A Later in the afternoon.

2 Q Okay. But there was a phone call between
3 Ms. Reese and where Mr. Gray lived?

4 A Yes, at 3:07.

5 Q Is that the timeframe about which this
6 assault occurred?

7 A That would be the timeframe she was leaving
8 the store, shown on the video on the cell phone.

9 Q Was there also information from
10 eyewitnesses about Mr. Gray being on the phone
11 about the same timeframe?

12 A Yes, the witnesses -- there was information
13 that when he first encountered the victim that
14 he told him that he had received a phone call.
15 He was, I assume, pleasant based on what I have
16 heard initially but after he received this phone
17 call he flipped. So now he is the aggressor
18 towards our victim.

19 Q At this time you took the statement from
20 the 13-year-old where she identified the victim
21 by name?

22 A First name.

23 Q So that could have been information that
24 was expressed to her mother or would have been?

25 A That was important information.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

793

1 Q What happened next?

2 A After receiving all the information, cell
3 phone records, the witness' statements, I
4 actually presented my case to the solicitor's
5 office.

6 Q Okay. And were determinations made about
7 charging additional people besides Marcellius
8 Brooks?

9 A Yes. The determination made to charge
10 Brooks, Gray and Reese with lynching first.

11 Q At a later date, I believe, there were
12 additional charges added by the grand jury?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Is that unusual to go with initial charges
15 and later add charges?

16 A No, it was not.

17 Q And that was done in this case?

18 A Yes.

19 Q You also mentioned that you had identified
20 several other people that were involved in the
21 first part of this assault that weren't involved
22 in the second part?

23 A Yes.

24 Q Were ultimately determinations made as to
25 whether or not a charge, say, the thirteen year

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

794

1 old or the sixteen year old in this case?

2 A Yeah, the determination was made not to
3 charge them.

4 Q And who were the principals as far as your
5 investigation went?

6 A The principals were Marcellius Brooks,
7 Robin Reese and Henry Gray. Brooks is
8 significant for the first assault, he was a
9 principal for that. He continued the assault by
10 going to Ms. Reese. Ms. Reese was significant
11 as a principal when she left and went down to
12 the bottom section and she met up with Mr. Gray,
13 so those -- that's where I believe the fatal
14 blow happened. So that makes those three the
15 principals in this case.

16 The information of the others involved,
17 there wasn't -- the information was that they
18 participated but it was superficial type things
19 that you would see in an assault but nothing to
20 rise to the level of homicide.

21 Q During the course of all this going on, at
22 some point did Marcellius Brooks actually call
23 you from jail?

24 A He did.

25 Q Did you have a conversation with him?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

795

1 A I did.

2 Q And what was discussed in that conversation
3 with Mr. Brooks?

4 A Well, part of that conversation was that
5 I -- I don't know if I have this word for word
6 but I told him that he should have been straight
7 with me from the beginning. So I'm, in fact,
8 telling him that he's been lying to me -- and I
9 believed that. There was some confusion about
10 the two charges because I initially charged him
11 with murder. With the solicitor's office, we
12 discussed lynching first so that was our
13 conversation about the two charges and how I
14 believe what happened with the two charges.

15 Q And at that point, were you talking to him
16 about what could happen?

17 A Yeah, I told him what I thought could
18 happen.

19 Q And it's ultimately up to like the grand
20 jury and the solicitor's office to decide what
21 charges are appropriate?

22 A That's correct.

23 Q Did he also talk to you about some phone
24 records?

25 A I did. I did. In fact, with the phone

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

796

1 records, I told him I had the phone records,
2 that's when I told him he should have been
3 honest with me. Because I was basically telling
4 him, 'look, you told me something that I
5 actually disapproved.' So, you know, I told him
6 that on the phone.

7 Q The people that you interviewed in addition
8 to Angelo or Ricky Boyd in this case, was there
9 a Kenneth Archie that you interviewed?

10 A Yes, Kenneth Archie was a/k/a Juvie.

11 Q Juvie?

12 A. (Affirmative nod).

13 Q He was interviewed and gave you
14 information?

15 A. He was interviewed him. I did not
16 interview him.

17 Q That was done, though?

18 A Yes, that was done.

19 Q And finally another man with the nickname
20 of Trigger?

21 A Yes, Thomas Joseph.

22 Q Was he also interviewed?

23 A He was.

24 Q Again, we did not locate him for this
25 trial?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

797

1 A Excuse me, I didn't hear that.

2 Q We haven't located him?

3 A No, we have not located him. That occurred
4 on the 18th.

5 Q Ultimately, I believe you actually got
6 arrest warrants in this case for Robin Reese and
7 Henry Gray; is that correct?

8 A That's correct.

9 Q Were they arrested on these charges or
10 turned themselves in?

11 A They both turned themselves in on the 19th
12 of February. They turned themselves in to
13 headquarters. They were not interviewed.

14 Q Did you also meet with a Malik Akbar in
15 this case?

16 A I did.

17 Q And what was the purpose of you trying to
18 meet with him?

19 A He was the controller of the video system,
20 and I was having trouble getting them to find a
21 person to give me the video so ultimately what
22 we did was obtained a search warrant and take
23 his entire system. We took his system from him.
24 We sent that system to SLED to be processed.
25 When we are ready to return the video equipment,

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

798

1 we called him and he came down to headquarters
2 to sign for it.

3 Q Were you able to actually observe the video
4 that worked yesterday, on the equipment that
5 could actually play it?

6 A Yes.

7 Q What did you observe when you saw the video
8 parts of which weren't we were not able to play
9 yesterday? Hopefully we will get better
10 machinery.

11 A Yeah, the system is set up on a multiplexer
12 with motion sensor cameras. The problem with
13 that type of system is, as he explained it, when
14 you go in front of one camera it activates and
15 turns on the camera and causes the active camera
16 to "blip." Well, so - you see time delays and
17 that's confusing to start with. But on the
18 multiplex when one camera shuts down, the other
19 camera picks it up. You see the entire motion.
20 It's still in that jerking type motion.

21 Q When you observed it, were you able to see
22 what happened inside the store?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And what were your observations?

25 A Initially you could see the individuals

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

799

1 come in who we believed were the persons from
2 the first entity. You can see Ms. Gray, she is
3 playing video games. Her daughter is in there.
4 The daughter appears to not be distraught. They
5 were just hanging out. At one point, one of the
6 people came up doing something called the Bloods
7 bounce. The Bloods bounce, if you've never
8 heard of it, is -- there is a another dance
9 called "Sea Walk" or the "Crip Walk", associated
10 with individual gangs. This one person was
11 doing what they call the Bloods bounce, which
12 was shuffling their feet.

13 Q And as far as Ms. Reese's daughter is
14 she affiliated -- there's been questions about
15 gangs by the defense. Is she affiliated with a
16 gang?

17 A Our information is she is.

18 Q Which is?

19 A GKB.

20 Q Is that for ---

21 A Gangster Killer Bloods.

22 Q Isn't she young to be affiliated with that?

23 A No.

24 Q That's not young to be affiliated with
25 that.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

800

1 A Thirteen?

2 Q Yes

3 A No, absolutely not.

4 Q As far as your conspire investigation to
5 this case as to the first part of the assault
6 and the second part of the assault which
7 actually were by separate people, who all was
8 charged?

9 A Mr. Brooks, Mr. Gray and Ms. Reese.

10 Q That was appropriate based on your version?

11 A That's correct.

12 Q We have some diagrams of the actual areas
13 I've asked you to review of Gonzales Gardens,
14 which have been marked as State's Exhibit 89
15 through 92. Have you had an opportunity to look
16 at those?

17 A I have.

18 Q Look at them again just to make sure. I
19 have them upside down (arranging charts) and
20 then just the general area overview.

21 Do these fairly and accurately depict the
22 general area.

23 A Yes.

24 They may not have been taken that day but it
25 shows the general areas we've been talking

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

801

1 about?

2 A It does.

3 MS. CAMPBELL: We'd offer them into
4 evidence.

5 THE COURT: Any objection?

6 MR. FARLEY: No objection.

7 MR. FARLEY: No objection.

8 (SO ENTERED AS STATE'S EXHIBITS 89 THRU 92)

9 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, may the
10 witness step down?

11 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

12 WITNESS: (Complies)

13 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

14 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

15 Q If you can come over on this side so the
16 court reporter can hear you.

17 A (Complies)

18 Q I'm going to show you this State's Exhibit
19 92. Does this show the general area of town
20 where Gonzales Gardens is?

21 A The general area of Gonzales Gardens,
22 (affirmative nod).

23 Q And where is Providence Hospital in
24 relation to Gonzales Gardens?

25 A It's across the street.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

802

1 Q You just circled the general area. What
2 streets?

3 A Well, it's Forest Drive, Lion and
4 Washington and McDuffie.

5 Q And there's been a talk about a Building
6 on McDuffie street, is that shown there?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Where is that shown?

9 A Building is right here.

10 Q And then the open air market, Cousin's
11 Market and Blue Ocean?

12 A Blue Ocean.

13 Q Fish store, where are those located?

14 A Right here.

15 Q In that lit area?

16 A Yes.

17 Q And the first one I believe is Blue Ocean?

18 A Blue Ocean and the Cousin's.

19 Q Okay. And then finally we've heard a lot
20 about the area between F and G, are those
21 reflected on there?

22 A They are.

23 Q Where are those reflected, sir?

24 A It identifies/appears those are buildings F
25 and G.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

803

1 Q Specifically a closer up view is State's
2 Exhibit 91, does that show a closer up view of
3 Gonzales Gardens?

4 A Yes it does.

5 Q Apartment complex?

6 A Yes.

7 Q As far as the first assault in your
8 investigation, where did the first part of this
9 assault, where did that take place?

10 A Right in the white area of building

11 Q Right there on McDuffie street?

12 A Yes.

13 Q As far as the area down where the second
14 part of the assault occurred, where did that
15 occur?

16 A All the way down here.

17 Q And that's in the white area between that
18 is that in a sandy area?

19 A Right, sidewalk.

20 Q And the sidewalk is there, too?

21 A Right.

22 Q Specifically as to that area, State's
23 Exhibit 89, does that show the open air market,
24 as well as the sidewalks?

25 A F, G, and Forest Drive.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

804

1 Q Forest Drive would be -- you mean there?

2 A Right.

3 Q And this is all in Richland County, is it
4 not?

5 A It is and in the City of Columbia.

6 Q And the disk that we put in yesterday which
7 was the video from the country or the open air
8 market, whatever you want to call it, the one
9 that we put was malfunctioning, this is 94.

10 Q And you reviewed that shortly after this
11 happened?

12 A Yes.

13 Q And that fair and accurate depiction of

14 A Yes.

15 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, at the
16 time offer State's Exhibit 94 into evidence.

17 MR. FARLEY: No objection, Your Honor.

18 MR. CHAPLIN: No objection.

19 (SO ENTERED AS STATE'S EXHIBIT 94)

20 MS. CAMPBELL: That's all that we
21 have.

22 MR. FARLEY: May we approach?

23 THE COURT: Sure.

24 (OFF RECORD BENCH CONFERENCE)

25 THE COURT: Cross examination.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

805

1 CROSS EXAMINATION

2 BY MR. FARLEY:

3 Q Investigator Pegram, ---

4 A Yes, sir?

5 Q --- I want today ask you, at the beginning
6 of your testimony, you kind of went into some of
7 the gang affiliations and your job at the FBI
8 and what you were doing in 2006 with Gonzales
9 Gardens and the nature of the people that were
10 there?

11 A That's correct.

12 Q And I think taking statements from people
13 through the course of your investigation,
14 especially as its relates to gang activities.

15 A Yes.

16 Q Is that correct?

17 A Yes.

18 Q You also went on to say that you found that
19 they weren't always forthcoming with you, that
20 they were reluctant to speak with police and it
21 was often different to take statements from
22 them?

23 A That's correct.

24 Q That was because of fear of reprisals, or
25 violence that could be done to themselves after

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

806

1 you left from other people in the neighborhood?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And is -- given the statements that you do
4 receive out of the people, don't you believe it
5 could be possible that those are just given
6 because they think that's what you want to hear?

7 A No.

8 Q So you have a hard time getting statements
9 from people in Gonzales Gardens because of their
10 gang affiliation but when they do give a
11 statement, they are always right.

12 A Well, no. What I said is I have to weigh
13 credibility where I think -- In this situation,
14 the people actually came forward days after, so
15 for me makes them a little more credible because
16 they're taking the effort to get out of the
17 Gardens and come to the police.

18 Q So ordinarily you discount most of their
19 statements, but if they're not in the Gardens
20 your believe that their statements are
21 completely accurate?

22 A No, I'm not going to say that I ever
23 believe a statement is completely accurate.

24 Q So these statements might not be completely
25 accurate?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

807

1 A The information I have on this case, I
2 belief that the statements are accurate with the
3 exception of Mr. Brooks. I think he has proven
4 some deception.

5 Q So by your own admissions you said these
6 people are reluctant to speak with the police
7 and you have a hard time getting accurate
8 information out of them, but in these case these
9 statements are accurate?

10 A These statements are accurate as to how
11 they were obtained. The fact that these people
12 came forward away from the Gardens, I believe
13 them to be accurate. It's not the same if you
14 walk up to a gang member and try to take a
15 statement in front of everybody. It's not the
16 same thing.

17 Q I understand. So again let me -- well, I'm
18 sorry, not again but, uh, -- let me go into a
19 little bit of what you testified to as far as
20 these phone records. Actually, before I do
21 that, before I do that, one small thing, you do
22 say that you brought in -- (coughing in
23 courtroom).

24 A I'm sorry, I couldn't hear your.

25 Q I'm sorry. I believe you said you brought

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

808

1 in Melquanna S. to interview? Otherwise
2 known as Lucy?

3 A Yes.

4 Q And I believe it's in your report that you
5 took her statement relating to the assault that
6 she suffered?

7 A That's correct.

8 Q And that it was from that that you obtained
9 information that she was assaulted and then the
10 resulting incident and that Marcellius Brooks,
11 known as Bloom, took her to the open air market
12 or the Cousin's Mini Mart?

13 A That's correct.

14 Q So at the beginning of the investigation,
15 you were aware that there was an assault against
16 Melquanna S.

17 A She was involved in an altercation, that's
18 correct.

19 Q But you're not willing to say it was an
20 assault even though the same -- I just -- I
21 mean, according to your report, I think you said
22 that he became aggressive, grabbing her jacket
23 she slapped him in the face, and he knocked her
24 to the ground. Is that not an altercation?

25 A. Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

809

1 A Yeah, you know, two people involved at that
2 point.

3 Q Okay.

4 A Both involved as were aggressors.

5 Q Both involved as an aggressor?

6 A They're both striking each other.

7 Q Right. But -- well, the prosecution asked
8 you earlier if she was a young girl being
9 involved with the GBK, I think it was?

10 A No. You can't get into the age of anybody
11 who is a member of the GKB. Number one, there's
12 several ways to get into the GKB.

13 Q I'm not asking you about that?

14 A Well, if you're asking about age, I'm
15 trying to explain -- you can't put an age on a
16 member.

17 Q But she is an age?

18 A Right, and if I can explain.

19 Q I'm just saying she is a very young age.

20 A Well, thirteen is not young for that.

21 THE COURT: Just ask him questions.

22 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

23 BY MR. FARLEY:

24 Q Same thing. I think you are repeating your
25 answer. You also -- now I was going to ask you

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

810

1 about the phone records. You were speaking
2 about when the phone calls were made and you
3 said at 3:07 she called -- I'm sorry, Ms. Reese
4 called her home?

5 A She called her number that she provided as
6 a home number.

7 Q You have that in front of you?

8 A Yeah.

9 Q And then you went on to say it was your
10 belief that Mr. Gray was there?

11 A Yeah, and that's based on the totality of
12 everything.

13 Q I'm not sure what you mean.

14 A Well, when the cell phone records came
15 back, it was days later after they were
16 requested. By that time, we had already
17 determined where Mr. Gray was staying. With the
18 information that we obtained to that point, we
19 were certain that he was at that location where
20 she was calling.

21 Q How were you certain he was at that
22 location?

23 A Based on the information we received from
24 people out there.

25 Q Well, I'm just -- I have a lot of

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

811

1 information, as well. I didn't see anything
2 that located. Well, I can't -- I can't testify
3 to hearsay. One thing that was significant was
4 an anonymous tip that came in through TRU, which
5 is telephone response unit, which is our
6 telephone response unit which identified him out
7 there.

8 Q Out where?

9 A In the Gardens.

10 Q I'm asking about Ms. Reese's apartment,
11 though?

12 A You're asking about a number that she
13 associated with what she placed as a home
14 number.

15 Q Right. She called her house?

16 A Right.

17 Q But it's an suggestion to say that she was
18 calling Mr. Gray?

19 A That's right.

20 Q Okay. So I'm just saying I don't know of
21 anything that puts Mr. Gray at the house at that
22 time. She just called back to her house.

23 THE COURT: Is that a question? Put it
24 in the form of a question.

25 CROSS EXAMINATION

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

812

1 BY MR. FARLEY:

2 Q She just called her home. There is no
3 indication who she was trying to call or see who
4 was at her house?

5 A Based on the totality of the information, I
6 would say that she was calling Mr. Gray and
7 Mr. Gray answered the phone.

8 Q But that's an assumption on your part.
9 There is nothing to indicate Mr. Gray answered
10 the telephone or that Mr. Gray was there?

11 A There again you go back to the statements
12 of the witnesses.

13 Q Yes, I am. I don't mean -- okay. Again,
14 you say then at 3:11 he ---

15 A 3:07.

16 Q No, I'm moving to the next call 3:11?

17 A Okay.

18 Q Marcellius Brooks was the next number she
19 dialed?

20 A That's correct.

21 Q And you said -- in responding to the
22 solicitor, you said you found that noteworthy?

23 A Yes, very noteworthy.

24 Q And you found it -- what were your words?

25 A I couldn't tell you what my words were

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

813

1 exactly. What's interesting to me is this
2 disproves Mr. Brook's acquaintance with
3 Ms. Reese.

4 Q Well, just -- I thought if I remember
5 correctly, you said it showed deception?

6 A On his part, (affirmative nod).

7 Q On Mr. Brook's part showed deception?

8 A Without the getting into what he said.

9 Q Okay, but because she called Mr. Brooks,
10 you thought he was deceptive.

11 A Yes.

12 Q I am just asking, it struck odd that Ms.
13 Reese called Marcellius Brooks?

14 A Given the circumstances I had, yes, it was
15 odd.

16 Q Given the circumstances that her daughter
17 had just been assaulted and he brought her to
18 the air market?

19 A No, was odd is the information that I
20 received regarding the acquaintance between Ms.
21 Reese and Mr. Brooks.

22 Q About okay. I'm just saying Marcellius
23 Brooks brings her daughter, who was just
24 assaulted, to the air market, then she makes a
25 phone call to Marcellius Brooks shortly after

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

814

1 that, you found that odd?

2 A She made a call to Marcellius Brooks after
3 she had left the air market and gone down to the
4 bottoms with Mr. Gray.

5 Q Well, that's -- we don't know if she went
6 with Mr. Gray?

7 A I'm certain she was down there with
8 Mr. Gray.

9 Q What I said is you don't know for certain
10 that she went to bottom with Mr. Gray?

11 A I do, based on the information with the
12 witnesses.

13 Q So it's your belief that she traveled to
14 the bottom with Mr. Gray?

15 A She traveled to the bottom and was with
16 Mr. Gray at the same -- about the time that she
17 is calling Mr. Brooks, which I felt was odd.

18 Q You felt that was odd?

19 A Yes, her contacting Mr. Brooks.

20 Q The person who just brought her daughter
21 back after she was assaulted.

22 A Yeah.

23 Q That was odd?

24 A That was odd.

25 Q Okay.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

815

1 Q And is -- let me just ask some final
2 questions here. Why didn't you charge anyone
3 else other than Ms. Reese, Mr. Gray and
4 Marcellius Brooks. I mean, I know there were a
5 lot of other people involved?

6 A Well, it goes back to the totality of
7 everything that we. Ultimately when everybody
8 was charged. It came down to who the three
9 principle people were. The other people -- and
10 at that point once the decision was made, I
11 didn't feel that the other people in the assault
12 were significant as far as principals. Yes,
13 they did committed an assault, but they didn't
14 commit an assault that those rose to the level
15 of the death of the victim. So those three were
16 the principals who were the people that I
17 determined to be directly involved with the
18 death of the victim. That's how you've got the
19 three people that we have.

20 Q But that was the totality of the
21 circumstances that led you to assume that
22 Mr. Gray was at the apartment, as well, same
23 totality of the circumstances in these cases?

24 A There again, it goes back to the collection
25 of statements and investigation, pathologist

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

816

1 report, everything that was presented here to do
2 the with the case. That's with the decision
3 came in.

4 Q The decision to charge them, you mean?

5 A Yeah, to go forward with those three as
6 principals.

7 Q I see. Okay.

8 MR. FARLEY: Thank you, sir. Please
9 answer any questions Mr. Chaplin has.

10 CROSS EXAMINATION

11 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

12 Q Investigator Pegram, so you believe that
13 Marcellius Brooks is a liar?

14 A I believe he minimized everything he told
15 me. I believe some of the things he said was
16 accurate, but other things were not. I can't
17 say that 'yes, he's completely believable or
18 yes, he's a liar.' I know for a fact that he
19 gave misinformation.

20 Q Okay. And Marcellius Brooks is the first
21 person charged in this matter?

22 A He was.

23 Q And then at that time, Macellious gave you
24 the names of his witnesses, correct?

25 A No, I don't know exactly when he gave me

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

817

1 the names of the witnesses.

2 Q Okay.

3 A As far as dates go, but he did provide
4 three names.

5 Q All right. And at some point you and
6 Mr. Brooks had a conversation which you alluded
7 to in which you said that you wished he had been
8 straight with you?

9 A Absolutely.

10 Q And in that conversation, you heard
11 Mr. Brooks say that he asked you -- he asked you
12 whether or not he was going to get this murder
13 charge.

14 A I don't remember that. I'd have to hear
15 that.

16 Q Okay.

17 A I'm not saying that question wasn't asked.
18 I'd have to hear it.

19 Q And then at that time you told Mr. Brooks
20 that after his witnesses give their statements
21 and the autopsy is done, it's very likely that
22 the solicitor would dismiss his charges?

23 A No. Your taking it a bit out of context.

24 Q Okay.

25 A That conversation occurred after the case.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

818

1 We did a lot of the things that we needed to do.
2 One thing that was important is the
3 determination from an autopsy as to which event
4 caused his death. That was key. I was a little
5 bit confused at first between the lynching-first
6 and the murder charge, because when I charged
7 him initially I was focusing on the first
8 assault. So then as the case began to change,
9 the other two principals becomes involved, there
10 was fleshing out of what had happened along the
11 way. I think the whole gist of the conversation
12 was, 'Yes, it is up to the solicitor's office to
13 make a determination on how we would go forward.
14 They're the only ones that can make a
15 determination.' I was basically telling him how
16 I felt the solicitor's office, that the
17 solicitor's office felt they had to pursue it.

18 Q And how did you feel?

19 A I really didn't know. I mean, I know that
20 we discussed a lynching first, but I know I
21 charged him with murder, so I really wasn't sure
22 how that would go with having a murder charge
23 and a lynching first charge. I just didn't
24 know.

25 Q So you were waiting on the autopsy report

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

819

1 to determine whether or not the cause of death
2 was the first attack or the second attack?

3 A Yeah, I had actually made contact with the
4 coroner's office a couple of times just to be
5 sure that we knew what assault was what.

6 You know, it comes down to -- if you have
7 two assaults, it confusing. You have to
8 determine where the fatal fall occurred. I
9 think ultimately we did that and there again,
10 you've got to understand that, you know, I hope
11 you appreciate that, that he called me. My
12 position is I'm neutral. I'm going to talk to
13 whoever calls me and I'm not going to take
14 sides. I'm going to be as honest with them as I
15 possibly can to an extent.

16 Q I understand. But Marcellius Brooks is
17 still charged with murder, as well?

18 A That's not up to me. I don't have anything
19 to do with that. I don't make that decision.

20 Q So were you ever able to determine whether
21 it was a first attack or a second attack?

22 A Yes, I feel that was proved today.

23 Q Pardon?

24 A I feel I can say it was the first attack
25 and the second that were the fatal attacks.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

820

1 Q And you say that based on ---

2 A. --- the information provided by the
3 pathologist, the witnesses, the fact that the
4 chair was used.

5 Q Okay. So the -- just one second. Okay.
6 All right. Now, you indicate on the morning of
7 the 16th these witnesses came to you at the
8 police office?

9 A That's correct, on the 16th.

10 Q On the 16th. All right. And they all came
11 together.

12 A I don't know.

13 Q They were all interviewed within the hour.

14 A I really don't know. I didn't conduct the
15 interviews. I designated people to conduct the
16 interviews. So how they got there, I couldn't
17 tell you, but they all were there within close
18 proximity at this time from what I understood.

19 Q Okay. Would I surprise you if I said that
20 they were all interviewed within an hour's
21 timeframe?

22 A. No, that wouldn't surprise me.

23 Q Pardon?

24 A. No, it would not surprise me.

25 Q Now, on 217 you met with Mr. Brooks again,

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

821

1 did you not?

2 A I believe I did.

3 Q Okay. And at that time, you went even
4 further to ask him was he involved in a second
5 attack on the victim, correct?

6 A I don't recall if I implicated him or not.
7 I don't remember. Unless you've got something
8 in writing, I don't remember that.

9 MR. CHAPLIN: Beg the Court's
10 indulgence.

11 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

12 BY MR. FARLEY:

13 Q Do you a copy of your report?

14 A I do. Where do you want me to go to?
15 Are you referring to the case notes?

16 Q I am referring to your report.

17 MS. CAMPBELL: Objection. Your
18 Honor, may we approach?

19 THE COURT: I haven't event heard a
20 question. What is the question?

21 MS. CAMPBELL: That's what I need to
22 object to.

23 THE COURT: I can't object (sic)
24 until a question is asked.

25 MS. SAMPSON: Your Honor, we have a

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

822

1 matter of law. May we approach?

2 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

3 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

4 Q Did you ever ask Mr. Brooks was he involved
5 in a second attack?

6 A Let me look at this it. You said it was
7 the 17th? What date did you say you found it?

8 Q At any time. I believe it was the 17th?

9 A It should have a date on there.

10 Okay. I found it. It says I contacted
11 Dr. Marcus. No. That's discussing the second
12 attack with him.

13 Okay. Here we go. 1300, that would be on
14 the 17th, Marcellius Brooks returned to
15 headquarters, so I apparently did talk to him.

16 Q Okay. And you inquired as to whether or
17 not he was involved in a second attack?

18 A I don't see that in my case notes.

19 Q Let's do it this way.

20 A I really think your trying to go somewhere
21 where you don't need to go as far as these
22 questions on these case notes, if I understand
23 what you're trying to get at.

24 THE COURT: Just try to answer his
25 question.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

823

1 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

2 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

3 Q Did you ever get in touch with Mr. Brooks
4 and ask if he was involved in a second attack on
5 Mr. Mack?

6 A I did not.

7 Q Did you ever get information back that
8 suggested maybe he was lying to you?

9 A Okay, this calls for my opinion. My
10 opinion was yes, I thought that he was lying but
11 then when I got the cell phone records back and
12 compared those with the witness statements from
13 the lower end, I believe at that point he was
14 not there and not involved in the second attack.

15 Q So based on his witness's testimony, you
16 don't believe he was involved in the second
17 attack?

18 A I'm basing that on electronic evidence
19 combined with statements from people at the
20 lower end.

21 Q Okay.

22 A And just to clarify that for you, that
23 explains why the call at 3:11 was significant to
24 me.

25 Q Did you ever tell Marcellius Brooks that if

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

824

1 his story panned out that you would speak to the
2 solicitor about dismissing his murder charge?

3 A I don't recall that.

4 Q So you don't know if you did or not?

5 A I don't recall that but now, you know, it's
6 not unusual for -- and I've done this in the
7 past, to say that I would speak to the solicitor
8 about a case.

9 Q Right.

10 A But as far as recommending, no, I can't do
11 that.

12 Q Okay.

13 A But now you have to understand I consult
14 with the solicitor's office on every major case
15 we have.

16 Q Now, did Marcellius tell you he kicked the
17 victim once or twice?

18 A I believe he did.

19 Q Do you believe that?

20 A All I can say is I believe he assaulted the
21 victim. As far as the number of strikes I can't
22 say. I mean, I have information that more
23 strikes came in. I got information that less
24 strikes came in. My position is I believe he
25 struck the victim.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

825

1 I can say that with confidence.

2 Q In your review of this entire case file,
3 did you go over the statement of Amber Hardy?

4 A I did and that was one of the reasons why
5 I'm taking the position I am now. I think
6 she -- her position was that she witness a
7 brutal attack, all right. On the other hand, we
8 have other witnesses that claim that it was a
9 simple, simple assault where they left and he
10 got up and ran away.

11 Q And who were those witnesses that say it
12 was a simple assault?

13 A Well, Marcellius Brooks for one.

14 Q Okay.

15 A You've got Trigger and you've got Juve who
16 say that it was an assault but was not elevated
17 to the crime of murder.

18 Q Two people that you can't find?

19 A Well, you've asked me who said that. Where
20 am I going to find them.

21 Q Can you locate them?

22 A Remember now, I'm in the middle, I'm not
23 going to take one person's side based on what
24 another ---

25 Q I understand. But you're not able to

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 locate Juve and Trigger?

2 A I haven't located them, no.

3 Q Okay. And then you also reviewed Isaac
4 Weathers report, correct.

5 Q Yes, ma'am -- okay. So the only person who
6 says that it was a simple assault is Marcellius
7 Brooks and Angelo Boyd?

8 A That's not what I said. I said with the
9 information from Juve, the information from
10 Trigger, the information from Miss Amber, and
11 add -- all the information that we received,
12 it's like I said, none of the statements are
13 exactly same.

14 So my answer to your question is this:
15 Yes, Marcellius Brooks assaulted the victim. I
16 don't know how many sometimes he struck him.

17 Q Do you have any reason to doubt what Amber
18 Hardy said?

19 A No, I do not.

20 Q You indicated that you saw a video of a
21 Bloods bounce.

22 A Yes.

23 Q Okay. And that was over at the?

24 A That was in the Cousin's Mini Mart while
25 they were over by the poker machines where

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

827

1 Ms. Reese was.

2 Q And why was that significant?

3 A Well, it was significant to me simply
4 because I work gangs. That is a Bloods area and
5 that is sign distinguishable to the Bloods.

6 Q Have you ever been aware of the Bloods
7 forcing people to make statements?

8 A Absolutely.

9 Q Beg the Court's indulgence.

10 MR. CHAPLIN: Okay. That's all I have.
11 Thank you very much.

12 MS. CAMPBELL: A couple of
13 questions, Your Honor.

14 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

15 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

16 Q Specifically Mr. Farley asked you questions
17 that we couldn't go into this before, as far as
18 people being afraid of the Bloods and
19 everything. Who is affiliated with Marcellius
20 Brooks, the Blood in this case?

21 A Henry Gray and Robin Reese.

22 Q If anyone was to be afraid of anyone in
23 this case, who would they be afraid of?

24 A Robin Reese and Henry Gray.

25 Q Specifically they talked about Marcellius.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

828

1 Brooks witnesses. What names have they provided
2 you?

3 A Trigger, Juve/Juvie, -- and Marcellius
4 Brooks provided Boyd.

5 Q And as far as Ms. Perry and Ms. Thompson?

6 A (Affirmative nod), and Kara Chase.

7 Q And my point is, does Mary Anderson have
8 any affiliation with any of these members?

9 A No, that's what made her interesting.
10 She's not a part of that.

11 Q She came forward on her own?

12 A Yes, she did.

13 Q Do you know why she came forward?

14 A She was appalled by what she saw.

15 THE COURT: Anything further?

16 MR. CHAPLIN: Yes.

17 THE COURT: Well, hold on.

18 MR. CHAPLIN: I'm sorry. Go
19 ahead.

20 RECROSS EXAMINATION

21 BY MR. FARLEY:

22 Q Mr. Pegram, whether or not to my client or
23 anyone else might be a part of the Bloods or
24 not, I have no knowledge of. However, isn't
25 it -- wouldn't it be fair to say that those

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

829

1 other witnesses, even if they were gang
2 affiliated or not, could still fear reprisal
3 also just by being in there?

4 A It's possible, but as I said before it's a
5 different scenario when you have people there on
6 scene in view of everyone else giving a
7 statement as opposed to someone who comes
8 secretly to a police department days later,
9 voluntarily, and provides information. That
10 would be one way for a person who was in fear
11 for their life to come to the police without
12 being concerned about being attacked by people
13 seeing them in Gonzales Gardens.

14 Q In your experience, would you say that
15 these people don't really like to speak with the
16 police?

17 A I would say that.

18 MR. FARLEY: Thank you, sir.

19 MR. CHAPLIN: Anything else?

20 MR. CHAPLIN: Your Honor, may I
21 approach?

22 THE COURT: For what purpose?

23 MR. CHAPLIN: A matter of law.

24 THE COURT: Cross-examine.

25 CROSS EXAMINATION

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

830

1 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

2 Q Mr. Pegram, you just testified that you
3 have evidence that my client is a member of the
4 Bloods?

5 A I have information that they're members of
6 the Bloods.

7 Q What information?

8 A It's hearsay information.

9 MR. CHAPLIN: Your Honor, Motion to
10 strike. It's extremely prejudicial and not
11 based on anything that's admissible.

12 THE COURT: Well, you raised the issue.
13 You've brought it up yesterday. Overruled.
14 All right, sir. You've may come down.

15 WITNESS: Thank you, sir.

16 THE COURT: Thank you very much.

17 (WITNESS STEPS DOWN)

18 THE COURT: All right. Ladies and
19 gentlemen of the jury, we're going to take our
20 lunch break at this time. You're lunch should
21 be here. We're going to reconvene at 2:30.
22 Just -- you can eat here, you can take it with
23 you. Just be back in the jury room at 2:30.
24 You're welcome to stay. The jury room Lexington
25 County is secure, but if you want to eat and

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

831

1 then go for a walk, it's up to you. All right.
2 Thank you very much. Don't discuss the case
3 among yourself when is you return to the jury
4 room. Thank you very much.

5 (JURY OUT @ 1:28 p.m.)

6 THE COURT: All right. Stand at-ease
7 until 2:30.

8 MR. CHAPLIN: Thank you very much.

9 (LUNCH RECESS)

10 (NOTE: Blair hearing in unrelated case.)

11 (DEFENDANTS PRESENT)

12 MR. CHAPLIN: Your Honor, may we
13 approach.

14 THE COURT: I don't know why. There
15 are no jurors.

16 MR. CHAPLIN: Well, I was just
17 trying to -- Your Honor, we have a scheduling
18 issue wherein I have a pathologist, Mr. Farley
19 has a pathologist. They both need to testify so
20 that they can leave today. We need to go out of
21 order in order to that.

22 THE COURT: You can go out of order.
23 I don't have any problem with that. I mean,
24 there's no -- there's no order.

25 MR. CHAPLIN: What I am saying is

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

832

1 that I'm not -- that is not my complete case. I
2 am just going to do and then give us a following
3 chance to put his up.

4 THE COURT: Any objection.

5 MS. CAMPBELL: The only thing I have is
6 confusing to the jury as to who is putting up
7 what defense.

8 THE COURT: Well, I don't know. How
9 many more witnesses does the State have?

10 MS. CAMPBELL: None.

11 THE COURT: The State going to rest?

12 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes, sir.

13 THE COURT: At least we -- I thought
14 your doctor is from Charleston.

15 MR. FARLEY: She is, Your Honor.

16 THE COURT: Is she not available
17 tomorrow?

18 MR. FARLEY: I don't know. I assumed
19 that we would be calling her today, so I don't
20 know about her availability tomorrow.

21 THE COURT: Well, y'all figure out how
22 you want to organize your case. It's up to you.

23 MR. FARLEY: As far as I go first, I
24 don't mind Mr. Chaplin calls his doctor first.

25 MS. CAMPBELL: Judge, the only other

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

833

1 thing I have is a question about out of order
2 for cross-examination.

3 THE COURT: What's the question?

4 MS. CAMPBELL: Say Farley puts up, then
5 do I go and then he goes. I assume he has the
6 right ---

7 THE COURT: I would assume you.

8 MR. FARLEY: I don't have no problem
9 with Ms. Campbell going now.

10 THE COURT: By consent.

11 MR. FARLEY: What would make
12 Ms. Campbell happy?

13 MS. CAMPBELL: I'm just asking for
14 guidance.

15 THE COURT: All right. Who is the
16 first witness?

17 MR. FARLEY: Dr. Adel Shaker.

18 THE COURT: All right.

19 THE COURT: You may cross-examine Dr.
20 -- well, why don't you cross-examine his doctor.
21 Then you cross-examine his there.

22 MS. CAMPBELL: That's. That's all I
23 want to know.

24 THE COURT: Same procedure with
25 Mr. Farley's doctor, Mr. Chaplin to go first,

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

834

1 then you'll go.

2 MS. CAMPBELL: That's fine, Your Honor.
3 Are we putting up both of those this afternoon?
4 I mean, is he going to do his case then.

5 THE COURT: No, he is asking that it be
6 taken out of order.

7 MS. CAMPBELL: You will just tell
8 the jury that?

9 THE COURT: Yes.

10 THE COURT: All right. Is she
11 available now?

12 MR. FARLEY: Beg your pardon?

13 THE COURT: Is she available now?

14 MR. FARLEY: My doctor, yes, she
15 is in the hall.

16 THE COURT: Just hold it because I
17 assume somebody is going to make a motion.

18 MS. CAMPBELL: There should be motions,
19 yes.

20 THE COURT: All right. The State has
21 advised the court that they plan to rest. Now,
22 I can either bring the jury in, let them
23 announce it and sent the jury back out -- which
24 is just counterproductive. I'll hear any
25 Motions now.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

835

1 MR. FARLEY: Since the State has
2 rested, Your Honor, for Ms. Reese, we would like
3 to make a directed verdict motion.

4 And then -- we believe that the
5 prosecution has failed to prove the essential
6 elements of their case, and we would ask that
7 you rule on that motion as well we would like
8 to make a motion to preserve and renew all
9 objections made up to this point.

10 THE COURT: All right. Does the
11 State have a position on Ms. Reese's motion.

12 MS. CAMPBELL: Respectfully, Your
13 Honor, I think the light most favorable to the
14 State is we have proven each of these elements
15 in each of this indictments. Respectfully I ask
16 that you deny the Motion.

17 THE COURT: With regard to
18 Ms. Reese's motion for a directed verdict, I
19 feel the evidence goes beyond that of mere
20 conjecture or suspicious, that there is
21 evidence, either direct or circumstantial or
22 some combination of both, which reasonably tends
23 to prove the guilt of the defendant or from
24 which the guilt of the defendant might be
25 logically and reasonably deduced if that

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

836

1 evidence is taken in the light most favorable to
2 the State, so I must respectfully deny your
3 Motion for a directed verdict. Mr. Chaplin?

4 MR. CHAPLIN: Thank you very much,
5 Your Honor. On behalf of Mr. Henry Gray, we
6 would make a Motion for a directed verdict, Your
7 Honor, based on the same logic, that the State
8 has failed to prove beyond a reasonable doubt
9 each element of the offenses of murder and
10 lynching. We believe that there is -- we would
11 respectfully ask that a directed verdict be
12 granted:

13 We also would like to renew all the
14 previously-made objections to preserve them for
15 the record.

16 THE COURT: All right. As to the
17 Motion for Mr. Gray for directed verdicts, I
18 feel that the evidence goes beyond that of mere
19 suspicious or conjecture which reasonably tends
20 to prove guilt of the defendant or from which
21 that guilt might be logically and reasonably
22 deduced if that evidence is taken in the light
23 most favorable to the state, so I will must
24 respectfully deny your Motion for a director
25 verdict on behalf of Mr. Gray.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

837

1 All right. Ready for the jury?

2 MR. FARLEY: Ready for the jury, Your
3 Honor.

4 MR. FARLEY: Yes, sir.

5 THE COURT: Why don't you go ahead and
6 call your next witness.

7 MR. FARLEY: Thank you very much, Your
8 Honor.

9 THE COURT: Oh, I need to advise --
10 let me talk to your client, Mr. Farley. Have
11 your client stand.

12 MS. REESE: (Standing).

13 THE COURT: Ms. Reese, at this time I
14 am going to explain certain of your rights to
15 you. If you do not understand anything I say,
16 please let me know. If you want me to explain
17 anything in detail, please let me know. Do you
18 understand?

19 DEFENDANT REESE: Right. Yes, sir.

20 THE COURT: We have now reached the
21 stage of the trial where you present your
22 defense. You have the right to claim the
23 protections given to you by the 5th Amendment to
24 the Constitution of the United States. That
25 amendment provides in no part no person shall be

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

838

1 compelled in any criminal case to be a witness
2 against himself or herself. This means that you
3 cannot be required to testify in this case. You
4 have a right to testify on your own behalf.
5 However, no one can make you testify. This is a
6 personal right. No one can waive this right
7 except you. Do you understand.

8 DEFENDANT REESE: Right. Yes, sir.

9 THE COURT: If you decide to testify,
10 you will be governed by the same rules that
11 govern other witnesses. You may be examined or
12 cross-examined on any relevant issue in this
13 case. In addition, if you have any convictions
14 involving dishonest or false statement or for
15 crimes punishable by imprisonment for more than one
16 year and this court determines that the
17 probative value of admitting this evidence
18 outweighs its prejudicial effect to you, the
19 solicitor will be able to introduce your record
20 to attack your credibility.

21 If you decide to testify, this decision
22 on your part must be freely and voluntarily made
23 with the knowledge and protections given to you
24 by the 5th Amendments of the Constitution and
25 the consequences of your decision to testify.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

839

1 If you decide not to testify, I will
2 instruct the jurors that they are not to give
3 the fact that you did not testify any
4 consideration whatsoever and that there is to be
5 absolutely no prejudice to you whatsoever
6 because you did not testify. It's left entirely
7 up to you whether or not you testify.

8 You may talk with your attorney, your
9 family or friends or anyone else, but the final
10 decision will be left entirely up to you. Do
11 you understand what I've explained to you?

12 DEFENDANT REESE: Yes, sir.

13 THE COURT: Do you have any questions
14 about what I have explained to you?

15 DEFENDANT REESE: No, sir.

16 THE COURT: Have you discussed with
17 your lawyer whether you should testify or not.

18 DEFENDANT REESE: Yes.

19 THE COURT: All right. Well, at this
20 stage of the trial, Ms. Reese, since the order
21 of testimony is going to go a little out of
22 order, I'm not going to ask you whether you
23 choose to testify at this time. I just need to
24 advise you of your rights with regard to
25 testifying. Do you understand?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

840

1 DEFENDANT REESE: Yes, sir.

2 THE COURT: All right. Thank you very
3 much, ma'am.

4 Mr. Gray, ---

5 DEFENDANT GRAY: (Standing)

6 THE COURT: --- at this time, I'm
7 going to explain to you certain of your rights.
8 If you to not understand anything I say, please
9 let me know. If you want me to explain anything
10 in more detail, please let me know. Do you
11 understand?

12 DEFENDANT GRAY: Yes, sir.

13 THE COURT: We have now reached the
14 stage of the trial where you may present your
15 defense. You have the right to claim the
16 protection given to you by 5th Amendment of the
17 Constitution of the United States. This
18 amendment states in part no person shall be
19 compelled in any criminal case to be a witness
20 against himself or herself. This means you
21 cannot be required to testify in this case. You
22 have the right to testify on your own behalf.
23 However no one can make you testify. It's a
24 personal right. One can waive that right except
25 you.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

841

1 If you decide to testify, you will be
2 subject to the same rules that govern other
3 witnesses and you may be examined and
4 cross-examined on any relevant issue in this
5 case. In addition if up have any convictions
6 involving dishonesty or false statement or
7 crimes punishable by imprisonment for more than
8 one year and this court determines that the
9 probative value of admitting this evidence
10 outweighs the prejudicial effect to you, the
11 Solicitor will be able to introduce your record
12 to attack your credibility.

13 If you decide to testify, the decision
14 on your part must be freely, voluntarily,
15 intelligent made with knowledge of the
16 protections given to you by the Fifth Amendment
17 to the Constitution and the consequences of your
18 decision to testify.

19 If you decide not to testify, I will
20 tell the jury that they cannot give the fact
21 that you do not testify any consideration
22 whatsoever. That there is to be absolutely no
23 prejudice to you because you did not testify.
24 It's left entirely up to you whether or not you
25 wish to testify. You may talk with your

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

842

1 attorney, your family and friends, or anyone
2 else but the final decision will be left
3 entirely up to you.

4 Do you understand what I've explained
5 to you?

6 DEFENDANT GRAY: Yes, sir.

7 THE COURT: Do you have any questions
8 about what I have explained to you?

9 DEFENDANT GRAY: No, sir.

10 THE COURT: Have you discussed with
11 your lawyer whether you should testify or not
12 testify?

13 DEFENDANT GRAY: Yeah.

14 THE COURT: I'm not going to ask you
15 any further questions at this time. You may be
16 seated.

17 DEFENDANT GRAY: (Complies).

18 THE COURT: Ready for the jury?

19 MS. CAMPBELL: The State is ready.

20 THE COURT: Defendant ready for the
21 jury?

22 MR. FARLEY: Yes, Your Honor.

23 MR. CHAPLIN: Yes, sir.

24 THE COURT: Bring the jury, please.

25 (JURY IN @ 2:46 P.M.)

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

843

1 BAILIFF: All jurors are present, Your
2 Honor.

3 THE COURT: All right. Thank you very
4 much. Ms. Campbell.

5 MS. CAMPBELL: May it please the
6 Court, the State would rest at this time.

7 THE COURT: All right. That's it
8 ladies and gentlemen. The State has rested
9 their case. As I indicated to you at the time
10 of the beginning of this trial, the defense has
11 the opportunity to present a defense to you but
12 need not do so. They can rest on their position
13 that the State has failed to prove their case.

14 I'm not sure exactly what's going to
15 take place right now so I'll call on counsel to
16 inform me, does the defense wish to present a
17 defense?

18 MR. FARLEY: Yes.

19 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Chaplin?

20 MR. CHAPLIN: At this time the
21 defense for Mr. Henry Gray calls Dr. Adel
22 Shaker.

23 (WITNESS TAKES STAND)

24 THE COURT: All right.

25 ADEL SHAKER, being duly sworn to tell

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

844

1 the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the
2 truth, testified, as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION:

4 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

5 Q Good afternoon, Dr. Shaker?

6 A Good afternoon to you.

7 Q For the record, would you spell your name.

8 A My name is Adel Shaker.

9 Q And Dr. Shaker, what is your business or
10 profession?

11 A I'm a medical examiner, forensics
12 pathologist.

13 Q Okay. And do you have a specialty within
14 the field of medicine?

15 A Yes.

16 Q Okay. And what is that specialty?

17 A I specialize in pathologist -- in anatomic
18 pathologist and subspecialize in forensics
19 pathologist.

20 Q And where do you practice your profession?

21 A At the moment I'm an independent medical
22 examiner.

23 Q And where do you live?

24 A In Alabama.

25 Q Would you please explain to the jury your

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

845

1 educational background in preparation for
2 becoming a forensics pathologist?

3 MS. CAMPBELL: I hate to interrupt
4 but is there any way you can move so I can see
5 him. Either way is fine. I apologize.

6 MR. CHAPLIN: No problem.

7 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

8 Q Would you like for me to restate?

9 A I got my medical degree and law degree. I
10 have an M.D. and an L.L.D. as well as a J.D.
11 degree from overseas. When I came to the United
12 States, in the '50s, I had to repeat everything
13 -- from the individual, go through the residency
14 and fellowship and studying for my board exams
15 as a requirement of the American Board of
16 Pathologist to be a board-certified forensic
17 pathologist. I did that.

18 Q So does that mean you earned a degree as a
19 medical doctor?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Please state what you did in the medical
22 field after you've earned the degree?

23 A I've been all my life involved in the
24 branch of forensics pathologist, for
25 approximately twenty-seven plus years, on a

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

846

1 national and international level.

2 Q Did you attend law school?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Where?

5 A That was overseas in Egypt.

6 Q Okay. And what is forensics pathologist?

7 A It's simplest definition, forensics
8 pathology deals with the cause and manner of
9 death.

10 Q And how does being a forensics pathologist
11 different from being an ordinary pathologist?

12 A An ordinary pathologist is a general one
13 who can just be employed by the hospital, do
14 exploratory pathology, tests. But a forensic
15 pathologist is specialized to determine the
16 cause and manner of death. We have to attend
17 more training in that subspecialty.

18 Q Okay. Do you have any medical specialties
19 certifications from any boards?

20 A Yes. In anatomic pathology and forensics
21 pathology.

22 Q Okay. And what were those requirements to
23 become certified?

24 A You have to finish a residency program and
25 a fellowship program in that subspecialty and

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

847

1 you have to sit for two different exams to be
2 qualified as a diplomat of the American Board of
3 Pathology.

4 Q Dr. Shaker, do you have any teaching
5 activity?

6 A I used to teach when I was working for the
7 State Law Enforcement Division, staff and
8 medical students.

9 Q Are you licensed to practice medicine?

10 A Yes, I am.

11 Q In what states?

12 A I'm licensed to practice medicine in
13 Alabama, Mississippi, Texas, Oklahoma, New
14 Jersey, New York, Virginia, Pennsylvania and
15 California.

16 Q Do you belong to any medical societies?

17 A Yes. I'm a Fellow of the College of
18 American Pathologists, a Fellow of the National
19 Association of Medical Examiners. I'm a Fellow
20 of the American society of Chemical
21 Pathologists. I'm a member of the American
22 Medical Association, associate member of the
23 American academy of Forensics Scientists, and
24 many other societies.

25 Q Dr. Shaker, have you performed and

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

848

1 witnessed any autopsies in your career?

2 A Yes, on a regular basis I do that.

3 Q How many autopsies have you performed on
4 your career?

5 A In my career I performed over eight
6 thousand-plus cases.

7 Q Have you ever testified in legal
8 proceedings?

9 A On a regular basis, yes.

10 Q And what kind of proceedings have you
11 testified in?

12 A Criminal and civil, both.

13 Q How often have you testified for the
14 Government and how many times have you testified
15 for a defendant being prosecuted by the
16 government?

17 A Because of my former job as medical
18 examiner for the government, I used to take the
19 stand for the District. Now, when I started
20 recently to be in the business of medical
21 examiner, this is one of the few cases to take
22 the defense side.

23 Q Do you also evaluate cases for attorneys?

24 A Yes, I do.

25 Q What amount of time would you estimate you

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

849

1 spend in medical legal practice as opposed to
2 medical examiner's activities?

3 A It was like seventy to fifty percent
4 approximately.

5 Q When you perform an autopsy, how do you
6 decide what to do?

7 A Basically we receive the deceased.

8 We take photographs of the deceased.

9 We have to make a label with a ruler and
10 put the name of the deceased, the date of the
11 autopsy and the medical examiner's number and
12 put that label on the body of deceased.

13 After that we have to examine externally
14 the deceased.

15 We may need to do some x-rays or blood
16 tests. If so, we do that prior to starting
17 performing the autopsy, which is basically
18 opening the three cavities: the cranial cavity,
19 chest cavity and the abdominal cavity.

20 Then I compose my report and I submit.

21 Q Thank you. Dr. Shaker, what were you asked
22 to do in this case?

23 A I was asked to review the investigative
24 report, police report, autopsy report. In fact,
25 I reviewed the autopsy report but all the

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

850

1 medical reports pertaining to the deceased, that
2 led to the deceased.

3 Q And what were your findings?

4 A My finding was consistent with the final
5 cause of death written in the autopsy report,
6 blunt force trauma to the head was the main
7 cause of death.

8 MR. CHAPLIN: Your Honor, at this
9 time I present Dr. Adel Shaker as an expert in
10 the area of forensic pathologist?

11 THE COURT: Any *voir dire* or
12 objection?

13 MS. CAMPBELL: No *voir dire*.

14 MR. FARLEY: No objection or *voir dire*.

15 THE COURT : You may proceed.

16 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

17 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

18 Q Dr. Shaker, as a forensics pathologist,
19 have you ever done any work with DNA.

20 A Sometimes, yes, I do that in one of the
21 high profile cases where I work for the American
22 government and for the federal government
23 overseas. It was for the former regime of
24 Saddam Hussain, where I did pull the mass graves
25 for purposes of identification and reaching the

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

851

1 cause and manner of death.

2 Q So Dr. Shaker, what is transferable DNA?

3 A In its simplest definition you can get,
4 contact somebody, Person A and Person B, they
5 can shake hands. So if Person A is a good
6 shedder -- and what I mean by that is the
7 flaking cells from his hand -- he can transfer
8 his DNA to Person B.

9 Similarly, if Person B touches another
10 object, he can transfer the DNA for Person A to
11 Object C.

12 Q So?

13 A Just simple definition, so this is called a
14 primary transference. A more and beyond
15 complicated theory is called secondary
16 transference, but it's beyond the scope of this
17 honorable court.

18 Q So if I shook your hand and then touched
19 this podium, is it possible your DNA might end
20 you mean on this?

21 A If I am a good shedder.

22 Q I am not quite sure what that word is.

23 A Shedder?

24 Q Would you please spell that word?

25 A Shedder, s-h-e-d-d-e-r.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

852

1 Q Thank you very much. Now, when you
2 evaluated the records in this case, did you
3 review any toxicology reports?

4 A Yes, I did.

5 Q Okay. Tell us about that.

6 A I reviewed the toxicology report and I
7 found that the deceased had two medications in
8 his blood. One is a legal drug which is called
9 benzodiazepam, which is similar to Lorazepam or
10 Ativan, some type of antianxiety medication,
11 which people use to sleep at night.

12 The other one is marijuana, which we call
13 THC, tetrahydrocannabinol, which is an illegal
14 medication -- drug in South Carolina. It is not
15 a medication.

16 A Yes.

17 Q Can you tell approximately what timeframe
18 the marijuana was taken in?

19 A This is an active ingredient which means it
20 was recently smoked to still be in his
21 bloodstream.

22 Q So you mentioned that there was marijuana
23 and there's ---

24 A. Ativan.

25 Q Ativan -- or another word is Lorazepam?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

853

1 A. Yes.

2 Q So what's the medical effect of combining
3 those two drugs at the same time in your system?

4 A Each drug has a central nervous system
5 depressant effect, so basically the first one,
6 we'd call it a "downer" on the street, or a
7 "nerve pill." It will depress the central
8 nervous system.

9 The second one, of course we are all aware
10 of, marijuana of course can be a depressant on
11 the central nervous system.

12 Combined, it would increase the depression
13 of the central nervous system, especially on the
14 respiratory center and heart center.

15 Q Would combining these two drugs or maybe
16 even just one of them alone make you unable on
17 your feet?

18 A It can.

19 Q It can.

20 A (Affirmative nod).

21 Q Tell us how?

22 A I mean, losing the balance.

23 Q Now, did you do the autopsy in this
24 particular case?

25 A No, I did not.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

854

1 Q Okay. But you did review the entire file
2 in order to come here today and testify?

3 A Correct.

4 Q Why don't you go through for the jury the
5 records that you reviewed to prepare for today's
6 testimony?

7 A I have gone through the medical records,
8 the emergency room, the C.T. and x-rays
9 performed on the deceased and all the medical
10 records at the operative theater performed to
11 him and the investigative report including the
12 police report and the three autopsy reports, the
13 provisional one, the first one and the amended
14 one, and all the autopsy photographs.

15 Q Speaking of the autopsy photographs, when
16 you reviewed those photographs did anything
17 strike you as out of the place?

18 A Yes. It's one thing only, which is not
19 according to the manual of procedures or the
20 standard of procedures set by the National
21 Association of Medical Examiners. We have to
22 have a label, a ruler, which at first will
23 identify any injury in terms of measurements.
24 Number two, identify the deceased in the form of
25 his name, date of the autopsy, the case number,

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

855

1 so there was no ruler. So there -- this
2 pertains to the deceased, but I could not really
3 tell that it pertained to that autopsy case.
4 That's the only exception. Otherwise there are
5 beautiful pictures and good ones.

6 Q Now, the report mentioned closed head
7 trauma. Tell us about that?

8 A Simply closed head trauma, if somebody
9 falls down or is involved in a motor vehicle
10 accident or falls from a high place or is hit by
11 any blunt force object like a baseball bat or
12 anything like that, it leads to injury inside
13 the cranial cavity without exposing the
14 internally cavity to that vehicle. What I mean
15 is that there is no extensive lacerations or
16 wounds. There is no depressed fractures or
17 comminuted smashing of the skull or anything
18 like that. It was contained inside the cranial
19 cavity. That is what is meant by closed blunt
20 force trauma to the head.

21 Q Now, I may get you to go back over that a
22 little bit more in a minute but let's try to
23 move on. Now, as far as the blunt force trauma,
24 based on the reports that you received, can you
25 tell what caused that trauma?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

856

1 A I cannot say a specific object because on
2 here to present to the honorable jury there are
3 no facts nor fiction. I am not doing a C.S.I.
4 like on TV, I cannot say what was the cause of
5 that. It could be anything.

6 Blunt force injury means somebody is
7 knocked down, punched, kicked, stomped on, in a
8 motor vehicle accident, fall from a height, --
9 there are lots of possibilities.

10 Q So are you saying that the appropriate
11 standard is to review the facts only?

12 A Yes.

13 Q On something like that?

14 A I'm a fact finder, so I have to review that
15 and say it's a blunt force trauma, yes.

16 Q Did you'll notice if there are any
17 abrasions in the area?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Tell us about that?

20 A There were very small abrasions on the
21 front area of the deceased. That means he was
22 involved in an altercation with somebody and
23 some also lacerations upon on the left upper
24 frontal scalp with some contusions on the right
25 side.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

857

1 Q Could you tell what caused those abrasions?

2 A Again, abrasions would be like finger means
3 or stretches against the surface of a concrete
4 or prior surface and bruise and lacerations due
5 to blunt force trauma to the head.

6 Q Okay. Now, did you notice any evidence in
7 your examination of this report of something --
8 of injuries consistent with something like a
9 metal chair?

10 A I did not see that, simply because if a
11 metal chair was used to cause this blunt force
12 trauma it would have led to extensive
13 lacerations of the scalp and depressed fracture
14 of the cranial cavity, smashing it like a bowel
15 or extensive lacerations inside the cranial
16 cavity to that area. I did not note anything,
17 and the C.T. and x-ray did not show any
18 lacerations to the brain, extensive lacerations
19 to the scalp or multiple commuted fracture of
20 the cranial cavity.

21 Q And how certain are you of that analysis?

22 A My diagnosis and evaluation is beyond any
23 reasonable doubt.

24 Q Thank you. Now, you said that -- I think
25 when you reviewed the report, did you notice

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

- 1 anything as far as injuries to the back of the
2 victim's head?
- 3 A There was contusions on both sides.
- 4 Q On the sides?
- 5 A On the sides, yeah.
- 6 Q Okay. So if someone fell on their side,
7 that might cause the contusion?
- 8 A It can be due to any blunt force, yes.
- 9 Q Any blunt force?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q Now, you also noted -- did you notice any
12 small linear fractures?
- 13 A Yes, that was located at the right post
14 posterior parietal skull bone, the small bone.
- 15 Q So when you reviewed these photos, you
16 notice most of the injuries were in this area?
- 17 A On the side, yes.
- 18 Q Could kicking cause those injuries?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q Could being stomped cause those injuries?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q Dr. Shaker, is it possible for someone --
23 and I'm going to walk up here to the board.
24 There's some writing on it already -- but for
25 someone to have been injured here and actually

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

859

1 make their way down here and actually die as a
2 result of those injuries?

3 A It could have happened in one situation.
4 We call it lucid interval, which might lead the
5 doctor who performed the autopsy mentioned in
6 his autopsy report and the other medical doctor
7 in the medical records mentioned it.

8 What I mean, by loose interval, it is
9 defined between an attack that can happen to a
10 certain person and he collapses. During that
11 time, the deceased (sic) can walk, can talk, can
12 do regular activities for a few minutes, up to a
13 max of half an hour to one hour. Lucid
14 interval.

15 During that time, the lucid interval, the
16 blood would have accumulated on the surface of
17 the brain. Because the cranial cavity is a
18 limited area, it cannot expand, the blood which
19 is accumulating on the surface of the brain will
20 press on the brain stem, damaging that vital
21 symptom on the brain leading to what we call
22 herniation.

23 That happened to the deceased. He had
24 herniation leading to stopping of the
25 respiratory and cardiac activity.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

860

1 Q And you referred to that as a lucid
2 interval?

3 A Yes.

4 Q And you said that that terminology was used
5 in the reports that you reviewed, as well?

6 A In both the autopsy report and in the
7 medical records that he was lucid -- that he was
8 in a lucid interval, yes.

9 Q Now, what would happen at the end of that
10 lucid interval?

11 A Simply anybody who is experiencing bleeding
12 inside that cranial cavity, because of the
13 restricted space inside the cranial cavity, the
14 blood would damage the vital cells from brain,
15 also for lung and heart. Eventually it would
16 lead to the demise of that individual.

17 Q Earlier you'll said marijuana and Lorazepam
18 could affect your balance. Could the end
19 portion of a lucid interval, could someone be
20 unsteady on their feed?

21 A Of course, they could be unsteady because
22 there is bleeding inside the cranial cavity.

23 Q Your testimony is, after reviewing the
24 reports, that there is no way for you to
25 determine when these different injuries

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

861

1 occurred; is that true?

2 A The sequence of injuries, I cannot -- with
3 reasonable medical certainty, I cannot say that.

4 Q You can guess at it?

5 A I can say -- you're asking me a question
6 about using a metal chair, and I said beyond a
7 reasonable doubt it never happened. It would
8 have lead to other injuries, so this is not
9 consistent with that one.

10 But other forms of beating, kicking,
11 stomping and falling down, it's consistent with
12 this one.

13 Q When you do these autopsies and different
14 examinations, and I think you've said you've
15 done over eight -- eight hundred?

16 A Eight thousand ---

17 Q Eight thousand. Have you noted a danger in
18 relying on police reports?

19 A I rely number one, upon my facts, my
20 findings, what I see with my eyes.

21 Then I review the medical records because
22 those are the witnesses who should not lie. I'm
23 not biased to doctors, but medical records
24 should not lie and I have seen those.

25 But relying upon other witnesses, if they

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

862

1 have a hidden agenda, it can compromise my
2 approach to rely on such witness.

3 Q So if I had asked you to come here and
4 testify that the only way but for a certain
5 attack he would have died, would you have done
6 that?

7 A No. That's fiction, not facts. I cannot
8 say which attack led to his demise.

9 Q Would you have problems doing that
10 ethically, as well?

11 A Of course.

12 Q But you did point out that you're
13 self-employed, right?

14 A Yes.

15 Q But -- now, I did retain your services to
16 come here today and provide this report?

17 A Correct.

18 Q But had you ever seen me prior to today? I
19 mean, prior to last night, had you ever seen me?

20 A No.

21 Q Okay. And prior to maybe a month ago, had
22 you ever spoken to me?

23 A No.

24 Q And you may not ever talk to me again after
25 today?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

863

1 A Yes.

2 Q So it's your goal to be as objective as
3 possible when you do these reports?

4 A This is the role of any physician or
5 pathologist.

6 Q So let's talk about possible ways that
7 unfortunately the victim in this case could have
8 fallen or lost balance or maybe hit the ground.
9 He could have lost his balance and hit his head
10 at that time?

11 A Yeah.

12 Q He could have fallen as a result of a lucid
13 interval?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Somebody that has sustained numerous kicks
16 and different injuries to their head could
17 eventually pass out and fall?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Okay. He could have -- these injuries
20 could have been caused by the metal chair?

21 A Not by a metal chair, but punching is
22 acceptable because the medical record shows, the
23 C.T. shows, fracture of the nasal bones
24 consistent with somebody punching him here. He
25 has hematoma, collection of blood in this area,

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 so the fracture of the nasal bones is consistent
2 with somebody punching him, yes.

3 Q And he also could have fallen as a result
4 of the mixture of the Lorazepam and the
5 marijuana?

6 A Combined effect.

7 Q And you also said he could have fallen
8 because somebody punched him?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Okay. But you don't know how this man
11 fell?

12 A No.

13 Q But you just list maybe like maybe five
14 different -- well, you ruled out the chair?

15 A Yes.

16 Q You listed like five different reasons why
17 that might be possible?

18 A Correct.

19 Q To include him being punched?

20 A Yes, kicked, punched, stomped.

21 Q Now, did you see anything in your
22 examination to suggest that the victim received
23 a single attack? I mean, can you make that
24 statement?

25 A No, I cannot make that statement.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

865

1 Q Can you say that the victim sustained two
2 attacks?

3 A I can say multiple people were beating him,
4 but I cannot say one or two.

5 Q And you say that based on the different
6 types of lacerations and contusions and
7 hematomas and everything else that you see?

8 A Correct.

9 Q And that could have all been done by one
10 person, too, though; right?

11 A Could be, yes.

12 Q Okay. And again if I were to ask you to
13 give me a "but for" analysis in this case, "but
14 for the second attack", Kenneth Mack wouldn't
15 have died; but for the first attack, the second
16 attack wouldn't have eventually occurred. Is
17 that your place to do that?

18 A No, I cannot say which one. If there is a
19 second, third or only first, it is impossible
20 scientifically to say that.

21 Q And you're just being objective?

22 A Yes.

23 MR. CHAPLIN: Okay. All right.
24 Answer any questions that counsel for the State
25 or Ms. Gray (sic) might have, and I think you'd

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 like to go first.

2 THE COURT: Mr. Farley.

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4 BY MR. FARLEY:

5 Q Mr. Shaker, I'll be brief. I just have a
6 few followup questions I'd like to ask you. In
7 your opinion, do you believe that this autopsy
8 was thorough?

9 A I'm sorry?

10 Q Was this a thoroughly done autopsy?

11 A I think it was a hospital autopsy, not a
12 forensics one.

13 Q I'm sorry, you said hospital. Yeah.

14 A Done by a general pathologist.

15 Q And?

16 A Not a forensics pathologist.

17 Q Can you elaborate on what the difference is
18 between a hospital and a forensics?

19 A Yes, there is a great difference. The
20 forensics one would be a detailed one. Even
21 when they approached me for vital organs to be
22 harvested in a homicide case, I object. I said
23 'No, don't touch him. Do not retrieve eyes. Do
24 not retrieve heart, or anything' because this
25 might make a great difference.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

867

1 Q Do you think those internal organs and
2 things that were taken away by life source would
3 have been important to your analysis or
4 diagnosis?

5 A Yes.

6 Q So just to be clear, this in your opinion
7 was a hospital autopsy and not a ---

8 A --- forensic.

9 Q A forensic?

10 A It is not a forensic. It's a hospital.

11 Q And you define a hospital autopsy as being
12 less detailed?

13 A Not only less detailed, it does not address
14 the whole issue. It's a homicide case. No one
15 can deny that, so a forensics pathologist would
16 be in a better position to handle this matter.

17 Q So this would be more like a
18 run-of-the-mill autopsy that could have been
19 done on anyone no matter what the cause of
20 death?

21 A It's different from our manual of
22 operation's standard of procedures for medical
23 examiners and forensics pathologists.

24 Q But still your conclusion, if I remember
25 your previous testimony correctly, was that it

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

868

1 was -- that the cause of death was a result of
2 the a blunt force trauma?

3 A There is no doubt, blunt force.

4 Q But you're not here to speculate on how
5 that occurred necessarily.

6 A No.

7 Q You said that -- well, let me ask you this.
8 In your field, is it fair to say a laceration
9 can be explained to the jury as like a tear?

10 A Yes.

11 Q A tear in the skin?

12 A A tear in the skin and the subcutaneous
13 tissue. The skin contains seven layers, so it
14 tears through all of the those layers.

15 Q So -- and, of course, that's different than
16 a bruise which has black and blue?

17 A Yes.

18 Q And it's different than an incision?

19 A Yes, correct.

20 Q Because in an incision it's cut precisely.
21 In a laceration, the skin is actually torn?

22 A Exactly, yes.

23 Q Okay. And I remember from your previous
24 testimony, you were saying in your opinion if a
25 chair had been used, then -- and you -- it's

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

869

1 your opinion that that chair could have caused a
2 great deal of lacerations on the head and neck;
3 is that what you testified to?

4 A Yes, not only lacerations. Lacerations and
5 the type of the fractures would be specific. We
6 call it comminuted, like when you smash a ping-
7 pong ball or depress the fracture. You depress
8 that fracture of the area and it creates a brain
9 laceration. There was no brain lacerations. No
10 extensive lacerations to substantiate or say
11 this was consistent with beating with a metal
12 chair.

13 Q I guess you anticipated my next series of
14 questions, was there was no lacerations
15 indicative or that nor any depressions that
16 would have put lacerations on brain?

17 A Correct.

18 Q All right. And one last topic I wanted to
19 cover. You were speaking of DNA -- transferable
20 DNA or DNA transference.

21 A. Right.

22 Q The term that I guess is a term of art in
23 your field is if a person is a good shedder?

24 A Yes.

25 Q They shed DNA?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

870

1 A Yes.

2 Q Is it fair to say, then that different
3 people shed in different manners?

4 A Exactly and different tissues -- it's
5 beyond the jurisdiction of this honorable court
6 to go into that, but it is transferable, yes.

7 Q Was there any way to determine from the
8 information that you were provided what kind of
9 DNA shedder that a patient may have been?

10 A It would be epithelial cells from the
11 hands, or -- he could have transferred some of
12 his superficial skin to other objects.

13 Q But what I am saying is, is there any way
14 to determine from the information that you had
15 what level of shedder he may have been?

16 I mean, would you be able to determine from
17 your information whether he had a high rate of
18 shedding or a low rate?

19 A. No, no, with shedding, it is a positive or
20 negative. It happens. It happened. It happens
21 on a regular basis.

22 Q All right. And due to that shedding, it
23 would have been possible to get some DNA
24 transfer to another object?

25 A Correct.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

871

1 MR. FARLEY: Thank you Dr. Shaker.
2 Please answer any question it is State may have.

3 THE COURT: Ms. Campbell.

4 (OFF RECORD BENCH CONFERENCE)

5 THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, just
6 stay seated for a minute. I have an important
7 phone call. Shouldn't take me just a minute.

8 (PROCEEDINGS PAUSED - JURY REMAINED IN BOX)

9 THE COURT: Thank you. Solicitor.

10 CROSS EXAMINATION

11 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

12 Q Dr. Shaker, when were you first contacted
13 on this case.

14 A That was November last year.

15 Q November of last year, so that was
16 approximately three months ago?

17 A Yes.

18 Q And who were you contacted by?

19 A I was contacted by TAMPA, Technical Advisor
20 Group for Persons of America.

21 Q And were they able to find you through the
22 internet, as you advertise as an expert witness?

23 A Yes, I do.

24 Q So anyone can go on the internet, get your
25 name and you will render them services; is that

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

872

1 correct?

2 A No, that's not correct. I evaluate the
3 case and it must have merit.

4 Q Merit?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Is that what you do for a living?

7 A For the last couple of months.

8 Q Last couple of months -- since I believe
9 the first of December or so?

10 A Yes.

11 Q So in order for you to make a living, you
12 have to give opinions and basically charge for
13 it because that's how it works?

14 A I charge for my time.

15 Q For your time, yes, sir, and I don't mean
16 to -- and in this case, how much time have you
17 put insofar in reviewing these records from this
18 medical examiner in South Carolina?

19 A Approximately fifteen hours.

20 Q Approximately fifteen hours?

21 A Yeah, approximately.

22 Q And how much do you charge an hour for
23 that?

24 A Approximately \$200 to \$250.

25 Q Two hundred (\$200) to two fifty (\$250) an

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

873

- 1 hour?
- 2 A Yeah.
- 3 Q That's just the review. You put in fifteen
- 4 hours, correct?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q You mentioned you reviewed police reports?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q Medical records?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q The autopsies pictures?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q Autopsies themselves?
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 Q Anything else I left out?
- 15 A Yes, toxicology.
- 16 Q Toxicology?
- 17 A Yes. DNA.
- 18 Q Everything in this file and you were able
- 19 to review all of that in just fifteen hours and
- 20 come to these conclusions?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q And do you get paid for your time when you
- 23 get here?
- 24 A My air ticket and car rental.
- 25 Q And you get paid for your time?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

874

1 A Yes.

2 Q So how much more time are you going to get
3 paid for in this case?

4 A I have not put my hours yet.

5 Q So the fifteen hours is just what you did
6 back home?

7 A Yes.

8 Q And is that's at probably \$250 an hour?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Then, of course, the entire time it takes
11 you to come here from Alabama?

12 A No, just my time in the court.

13 Q Your time in the court.

14 Q So all your time today and any time you
15 spent preparing for that; is that fair?

16 A No, only or today and the fifteen hours
17 including preparation for the case.

18 Q And in that fifteen hours you're able to
19 come to conclusions but, in fairness, you get
20 paid more if you come to court?

21 A Not more.

22 Q You get paid for your time to come to
23 court, don't you?

24 A For the time I will spend in the court and
25 as a physician, I ---

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

875

1 Q I understand, but you don't get paid if you
2 don't put the time in. Is that fair to say?

3 A Correct.

4 Q Okay. And in reviewing all this, has
5 any -- you were talking about professionalism
6 and medical doctors and what you do?

7 A Yes.

8 Q I didn't get a copy of your report?

9 A I did not compose a report.

10 Q So there is no report reflecting your
11 findings that are pretty crucial in this chase
12 because cause of death is an issue?

13 A It is not an issue. I agreed with my
14 colleague that the cause of death was blunt
15 force trauma, so I did not disagree with him to
16 put something in writing.

17 Q So you didn't find a need because you
18 agreed with everything in his findings?

19 A Yes.

20 Q And that's in reviewing the autopsy and
21 everything else?

22 A Correct.

23 Q And you have testified as an expert in
24 anatomic pathology?

25 A Anatomic and forensic.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

- 1 Q And forensic -- I was getting to that.
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q And then you've also testified about
- 4 toxicology and the effect that has on people; is
- 5 that correct?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q That is within your purview, is that right?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q You've also testified about DNA?
- 10 A Correct.
- 11 Q That's also within your purview?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q And in those different areas, taking them
- 14 one although a time, you came up and talked to
- 15 this jury about transferred DNA. Say if someone
- 16 shakes someone's hand and then go and touch
- 17 another object, that it could be transferred
- 18 that way?
- 19 A That's correct.
- 20 Q Say if someone were hitting somebody in the
- 21 face over and over and they went and grabbed
- 22 that chair, would that DNA be transferred?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q In the same way it would in a handshake on
- 25 touch DNA?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

877

- 1 A Correct.
- 2 Q And you're aware of the presumptive tests
3 for the presence of the blood?
- 4 A Yes, it was negative in this case.
- 5 Q That's your ---
- 6 A It was negative in this case. I've gone
7 everywhere in your file.
- 8 Q Did you read the presumptive test that was
9 done by the man who collected the swabs?
- 10 A It was negative.
- 11 Q So you don't know anything about any
12 BlueStar treatments that were positive?
- 13 A There were no blood traces or blood
14 elements on that metallic chair.
- 15 Q Anywhere on any of your findings, is your
16 testimony?
- 17 A I have seen that. That was negative.
18 That's why they sent it for DNA.
- 19 Q That's your testimony?
- 20 A Yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q Do you need to review any reports?
- 22 A You can show me any report.
- 23 Q We'll get back to that in a minute.
- 24 You would agree with me, however, -- I
25 mean, when you talk about transferring DNA, it

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 has to go from one object to another. It
2 doesn't just float through the area.

3 A No.

4 Q We agree with that.

5 A Yes.

6 Q As far as the toxicologist, you were
7 talking about the marijuana in this man's
8 system?

9 A Yes.

10 Q And there are active ingredients for
11 marijuana; is that correct?

12 A Yes.

13 Q If I were to tell you that I have talked
14 with toxicologists and what is present in
15 Tetrahydrocannabinol, THC, one of the inactive
16 metabolites; you would agree with that, too?

17 A That's his opinion.

18 Q It could have been there for within one
19 week to thirty days prior to this event
20 occurring?

21 A One week to ten days.

22 Q No, to thirty days.

23 A Ten days.

24 Q That's your testimony?

25 A Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

879

1 Q And that is as an inactive ingredient that
2 wouldn't have any affect on him. It would just
3 show that he'd had it at some time in the past.
4 Do you agree with that now?

5 A That's your opinion as a toxicologist?

6 Q No, sir. I don't have opinions. I'm
7 asking if that's your opinion?

8 A No, that's active.

9 Q You want it to be active.

10 A (No verbal response).

11 Q You also talked about the Ativan that was I
12 his system.

13 A Yes.

14 Q You're aware that's well within the normal
15 range for therapeutic effect?

16 A I agree.

17 Q There are people probably in this
18 courthouse right now walking around having that
19 amount or maybe even more of Ativan in their
20 system, functioning well.

21 A Correct.

22 Q And that that amount alone should not make
23 anyone stagger or fall or just suddenly pounce o
24 the ground head-first.

25 A Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q But your testimony to this jury, that you
2 are being paid for today, your time, is that the
3 combination of these inactive ingredients of
4 marijuana and the Ativan could cause him jut to
5 fall down anyway?

6 A. In combination. Because if anyone in the
7 court is taking Ativan with marijuana, they
8 could fall down as well.

9 Q That would be ---

10 A If it is prescribed and not a street
11 medication, because they can sell Ativan on the
12 street as well.

13 Q Where are we going now -- to the street?

14 A It's street drug. If it was not prescribed
15 for the deceased, then the source for getting it
16 would be a street source.

17 Q Got it. But the amount, whether it be a
18 street source or a prescription, -- for which
19 you have no evidence one way or the other, do
20 you?

21 A There is no evidence and I can see that
22 beyond any reasonable doubt that collection of
23 the blood was not the standard forensics. What
24 we do in the standard forensics, we collect
25 settled blood and different blood to do

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

881

1 comparison. Unfortunately the heart was
2 harvested prior to that, so the operation of
3 blood collection was not an accurate sampling.
4 If they collected from two different areas, it
5 could have shown both high and low; that would
6 have been more precise to show the level ---

7 Q So in addition to this autopsy being done
8 incorrectly, now the blood was collected in
9 correctly by all these medical people in South
10 Carolina?

11 A. I did not say incorrectly. I said it was
12 not in accordance to the standard of procedures
13 adopted by the National Institution of Medical
14 Examiner.

15 Q What standard or procedures allows you to
16 get up there and testify to anything beyond a
17 reasonable doubt. Isn't it beyond a medical
18 certainty. Isn't that the terminology you are
19 supposed to use?

20 A This is law and I leave it between you and
21 other lawyers.

22 Q So you're doing this now as a lawyer?

23 A No, I'm saying you fight together, you and
24 the other lawyers, not with me. I'm saying
25 facts to the honorable jury.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

882

1 Q Okay. Let me get back to the facts as far
2 as the medical stuff in this case, okay.

3 Your statements to this jury and what you
4 want them to believe is these inactive
5 ingredients from the marijuana that had been
6 there a while combined with a therapeutic level,
7 whether it be street or otherwise, amount of
8 Ativan man would cause this man just to go head
9 first at any moment?

10 A Can you repeat that?

11 Q No. Can you answer it?

12 A Well, ---

13 MR. FARLEY: Objection, Your Honor.

14 WITNESS: Please.

15 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

16 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

17 Q Is that what your testimony is?

18 A I said ---

19 MR. FARLEY: Objection.

20 THE COURT: What is your objection?

21 MR. FARLEY: She is badgering the
22 witness.

23 THE COURT: He's doing, okay.

24 MR. FARLEY: Okay.

25 WITNESS: --- they may have effect

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

883

1 individually but the combined effects of both,
2 the illegal and the legal, could lead to
3 somebody being dizzy. I did not say he fell
4 down because of those drugs. But it would
5 affect his equilibrium.

6 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

7 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

8 Q Would you agree with me, though, as was
9 testified to earlier, that these drugs had
10 nothing to do with the cause of death in this
11 case?

12 A No.

13 Q No bearing?

14 A No.

15 Q So there's nothing about that that would
16 have caused death?

17 A I agree with you.

18 Q You also mentioned that you reviewed the
19 police records in this case and then you talked
20 about how at the end of your testimony you can't
21 consider how anyone may have told you that he
22 died. Then why did you review them?

23 A I was given that in the file. I have to
24 read everything I was given in that statement.

25 Q And any medical doctor, be it a pediatric,

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 internist, or a cardiologist, you don't think
2 it's important to get a history about what
3 happened?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And that was done in this case?

6 A That was not done because he was
7 unconscious. Every medical doctor says we could
8 not get a history because he was unconscious.
9 There was no history.

10 Q Is it not important as a medical examiner
11 to get information what about might or might not
12 have happened so you can say whether or not your
13 findings are consistent or inconsistent with
14 what happened? Isn't that part of your job as a
15 forensic pathologist?

16 A I listened to the police and investigators
17 but I make my own determinations on a nonbiased
18 basis.

19 Q Yes, sir, but that's information that you
20 would want as a forensics pathologist, if you're
21 still one?

22 A Yes.

23 Q And in this case, you also talked about
24 this lucid interval, that it was all through the
25 reports?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

885

1 A Yes.

2 Q Where in the report is it? Where are the
3 records you got? Maybe I have different one?

4 A I don't know. I have it. Give me a couple
5 of minutes.

6 Q Yes, sir. 'Specifically the term I'm
7 looking for is "lucid interval"?

8 A Yes, I will show it to you'll in the
9 autopsy report and the other medical records.

10 A There is one here, autopsy report page
11 number two.

12 Q Can I just see -- do you mind if I see?

13 A Here, (indicating).

14 Q Yes, that's exactly it. He got up and was
15 lucid?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Not to say he had a lucid interval having
18 already sustained an injury?

19 A So I'm explaining lucid that he was walking
20 and talking and interacting during that
21 interval.

22 Q Yes, we all agree to that. Not that he was
23 having a lucid interval, already having
24 sustained an injury?

25 A He had a closed blunt force trauma and he

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 had a lucid interval.

2 Q That's your testimony?

3 A Yes, ma'am.

4 Q Not what's in the autopsy report?

5 A I showed you.

6 Q That he was lucid after the first assault
7 and that he wasn't after the second.

8 A Yes. And usually the first attack -- if
9 you're going to discuss this, if there is a
10 first, second, third, for example, the first one
11 somebody will be lucid. That period is enough
12 time for the blood to accumulated, compressing
13 one the brain, leading to their demise unless
14 there is operative intervention to release the
15 blood from the brain.

16 Q I'm just asking for the term "lucid
17 interval", which you said is all through the
18 reports.

19 A Yes.

20 Q And it is not.

21 A It is here.

22 Q The word "lucid" is there.

23 A Yes.

24 Q Let me get back to the Ativan for one
25 second. /

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

887

1 A Okay.

2 Q And you did review all the medical records
3 in this case?

4 A Yes, ma'am.

5 Q I just want to show you the highlighted
6 part about Ativan.

7 A (Upon review), yes.

8 Q Is that something you reviewed?

9 A Yes, I reviewed this.

10 Q Okay. So that means that he didn't get the
11 Ativan until he was seizing when the EMT's got
12 there?

13 A Yes.

14 Q So the amount that was in there would be
15 consistent with what the EMTs gave him that day?

16 A Yeah, it is written he was given it when he
17 started to seize.

18 Q Let me just make sure we understand what
19 was written?

20 A Yes.

21 Q That, (reading): "following intubation the
22 patient had good breathe sounds bilaterally. He
23 was given a dose of Ativan as he did seem to
24 begin to seize just before he was intubated and
25 paralyzed." So that's the Ativan in his system

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 that you're talking about. It was given by a
2 doctor that was treating him?
3 A According to this, yes.
4 Q So does that affect your testimony in any
5 way?
6 A It states he had Ativan in his system.
7 Q After he was unconscious and had been
8 beaten?
9 A But the blood which was collected was
10 collected in the hospital before giving him that
11 Ativan.
12 Q No, sir.
13 A It was written.
14 Q He was intubated at the scene.
15 A He ---
16 Q The EMTs.
17 A I know, but the blood was collected by the
18 EMTs.
19 Q You're saying the blood was collected by
20 the EMTs?
21 A Yes, here it is. I have proof of what I'm
22 saying. Before they give him that one. The
23 pathologist says that, toxicology, the
24 "admission blood is obtained, it was obtained
25 prior to giving him Ativan."

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

889

1 Q Admission blood means when he was at the
2 hospital?

3 A When he was admitted to the hospital,
4 immediately. They always collect the blood from
5 anybody prior to giving them medication. Think
6 overdose, you'd be giving medication -- so you
7 take blood from anybody before giving him a
8 single injection. They sent it with him to the
9 hospital, and it revealed these drugs prior to
10 them giving him Ativan. This is the evidence.

11 Q Yes, sir. I'm showing you where the
12 doctors gave him Ativan when he started seizing,
13 prior to being intubated. Isn't that what it
14 says?

15 A That's what you showed me, yeah.

16 Q Or the medical personnel, I should say.
17 In this case you said it would be improper for
18 you to give any opinion about what happened; is
19 that correct?

20 A I did not say that.

21 Q What did you say?

22 A I said any object could have led to the
23 blunt force injury to the head.

24 Q And you gave a number of examples?

25 A Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

- 1 Q Such as a motor vehicle accident?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q A fall from a high building?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q What were some of the other ones you gave?
- 6 A Kicking, stomping, hitting his head on
- 7 pavement or a concrete surface, anything.
- 8 Q Anything?
- 9 A Anything, yeah.
- 10 Q Anything such as that?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q But you would agree with me the skull is a
- 13 pretty thick bone?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q And that it takes a very significant amount
- 16 of force to crack a skull?
- 17 A I agree.
- 18 Q So we aren't talking about just whatever.
- 19 It would have to be some significant force?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q Moreso than -- like a high speed motor
- 22 vehicle accident?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q Or a fall from a tall building, up several
- 25 stories?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

891

1 A Yes.

2 Q That type of thing is the type of force
3 that we are talking about. Would it be
4 consistent with someone having their feet swept
5 out from under them and them falling down head
6 first?

7 A No, from falling the fracture would not
8 happen.

9 Q But your testimony is it could have
10 happened from a fist but it wouldn't have
11 happened from falling in that matter?

12 A No from stomping, kicking, because he has
13 something consistent with that.

14 Q Stomping and kicking, so kicking would do
15 but cutting someone's feet out from under them
16 and causing them to fall ---

17 A. He was stomped and kicked, according to
18 that police report.

19 Q Are you also familiar with the fact that
20 after getting -- in the first part of the
21 altercation that he got up and was walking
22 around?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And that's the lucid interval that you were
25 referring to?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

892

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q By your own testimony, based on your review
3 of the records, he was lucid, able to walk,
4 talk, function, everything?
- 5 A Correct.
- 6 Q At that point, are you also aware that as
7 soon as his feet were swept out from under him
8 in the second one that he never moved again. He
9 have never was conscious and that he was
10 actually posturing when the EMTs got there?
- 11 A Correct.
- 12 Q And what is posturing?
- 13 A Posturing meaning extension/flexion/
14 extension. This is a neurological spasm term
15 that means that the blood accumulating on the
16 surface of the brain already resulted in
17 irreversible damage.
- 18 Q And that would be significant that that
19 occurred right at the same time that he went
20 down and was beaten in that second attack?
- 21 A No, not second. I'm not saying first or
22 second. Scientifically, I can't say. If you
23 are beaten, was lucid, fell down, started to
24 have blood compressing on the brain.
- 25 Q So your testimony is you can say that the

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

893

1 second attack didn't cause any injury that would
2 have led to his death.

3 A If there was a second or a third, I cannot
4 say. The object, as suggested by the lawyers, -
5 - whatever it was, it's not consistent with the
6 injuries sustained by being hit with a metal
7 chair.

8 Q Well, what was suggested to you by the
9 lawyers?

10 A I mean, 'could it have been a metallic
11 chair', and I said no.

12 Q It couldn't occur with this metallic chair
13 but it could occur if they were kicking him and
14 stomping him and hitting him and he fell to the
15 ground from an upright position when his feet
16 were pulled out from under him rapidly?

17 A Yes.

18 Q And then the fact that he goes down and he
19 never moves again, he's bleeding from the mouth
20 profusely, he's seizing when the EMTs get there,
21 that has no affect on your opinion?

22 A This is a result, not affect. As a result
23 of the beating, of the attack, he's seizing
24 because of the blood compressing on the brain.

25 Q And you agree with his findings. You just

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

894

1 think that the medical examiner that we have in
2 county does a substandard job?

3 A I did not say that.

4 Q What did you say? I'm sorry.

5 A I say it's not consistent with our manual
6 and protocol for procedure on a national level.

7 Q Then you talked about it would be bad to
8 take the eyes or the brain or -- but none of
9 those organs were harvested in this case. You're
10 aware of that?

11 A No, they were harvested. The heart, the
12 lungs, they were harvested.

13 Q Some organs were harvested. I'm talking
14 specifically about the brain and the eyes.

15 A Heart, liver, kidneys, lungs, everything
16 that was useful. If they had approached me, I
17 would have said 'no.'

18 Q So your testimony is all the donatable
19 organs were taken from him?

20 A I read what is written here: heart, left
21 lung, liver, right and left kidney have been
22 harvested prior to the autopsy.

23 Q Okay. And yet this medical examiner was
24 able to come to a conclusion which you totally
25 agree?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

895

1 A I agree with him, yes.

2 Q But you just would have done it better?

3 A According to the standard, not better.

4 Q And you weren't there for the autopsy?

5 A No.

6 Q You weren't there to observe any of the
7 injuries firsthand?

8 A No.

9 Q You would agree with me that of course it's
10 always better to be able to observe it first
11 hand or to be privy to it?

12 A Correct.

13 Q Did you review any slides or any of the
14 tissue in this case?

15 A No.

16 Q Did you request any of that?

17 A No, because everything was already
18 explained here and I assumed that my colleague
19 is writing everything meticulously and thorough.

20 Q So it was a meticulous and thorough
21 autopsy?

22 A Yes.

23 Q And he is Board-certified by the same
24 people that certify you, is that correct?

25 A Should be.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

896

1 Q It's just that he doesn't get paid for his
2 time *per se*, that is his standard job, just like
3 yours used to be?

4 A No, he is paid by the government.

5 Q By the government, just like you used to
6 be?

7 A Yes.

8 Q And now you're out on your own?

9 A Yes.

10 Q And you actually advertise your services
11 through the internet?

12 A I do.

13 Q And do you remember approaching a colleague
14 of mine earlier today?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And you actually gave her your card, here
17 it is?

18 A Yes, I wanted to talk to you because I
19 already missed my flight.

20 Q Oh, I'm sorry. I didn't know. I
21 apologize. On it you've got this -- this is
22 your --you are an AL State Medical Examiner?

23 A I was working for Alabama. This is on old
24 card.

25 Q You don't work for them anymore?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

897

1 A Right, but I it has all the information on
2 the front.

3 Q This is your card, though, that you gave
4 her?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Do you remember walking up to her and you
7 were trying to ask her if she was the one trying
8 the case -- because she is about my age?

9 A Not trying to.

10 Q Do you remember approaching Ms. Spears and
11 asking her if she was trying the case?

12 A Yeah, I asked because I want to leave early
13 to catch my light. I don't know that ---

14 Q Then she had a conversation back with you
15 and said no and then she asked if you were
16 working for the state or a witness for the
17 State, -- but she is not involved in this case.

18 A Right.

19 Q And then you said you were working for the
20 defense?

21 A Yes.

22 Q She said, 'good for you.' And your reply
23 was, 'Do you think so? But you know how it is
24 in these hard economic times.'

25 A Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

898

1 Q Thank you, sir.

2 MS. CAMPBELL: I have nothing
3 further.

4 THE COURT: Redirect?

5 MR. CHAPLIN: Thank you.

6 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

7 BY MR. FARLEY:

8 Q Dr. Shaker, you're not trying to suggest
9 that you are here voluntarily, are you?

10 A No, I'm not.

11 Q And you're not saying that the autopsy
12 report that you received from Richland County
13 is horrible, are you?

14 A No, I did not say that.

15 A Okay.

16 Q But you did say that there are no labels on
17 any of the pictures?

18 A Correct.

19 Q And those pictures will go back and the
20 jury will get to see them?

21 A Correct.

22 Q Now, you're trying to get out of the here
23 so that you can go to another appointment
24 tomorrow?

25 A Correct.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

899

1 Q And there are hard economic times going on,
2 correct?

3 A Sure.

4 Q All right. So you don't have the ability
5 to sit here overnight and wait to do this
6 tomorrow?

7 A I have a deposition tomorrow. Some people
8 are coming from out of state.

9 Q Okay. And you're self-employed?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Okay. Now, you said you agree with the
12 report. The report says the cause of death is
13 blunt head force trauma.

14 A Correct.

15 Q And you agree with that?

16 A Yes, I do.

17 Q Okay.

18 Q But what -- could you say beyond a
19 reasonable doubt that Kenneth Mack died as a
20 result of a particular attack?

21 A No, there is no way. This would be
22 fiction, nonscientific.

23 Q Okay. You talked about a metal chair,
24 right?

25 A Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

900

1 Q I think what you said to me was if you
2 picked up a metal chair and just slammed it down
3 on somebody or whatever, you'd see a huge like
4 crack or opening or ---

5 A I would see multiple extensive wounds, I
6 call it lacerations. I would see extensive
7 comminuted cracking over the skull. I would see
8 lacerations of the brain. I'd see that in the
9 autopsy report or possibly in the photographs.
10 So I've excluded beyond a reasonable doubt that
11 there was death resulting from strikes by a
12 metal chair.

13 Q So you have a web page, do you not, on the
14 internet?

15 A Yes.

16 Q Okay. All right. The autopsy report
17 referred to the fact that based on something
18 this doctor thought that he got up from the
19 first attack and was lucid?

20 A Yes, lucid.

21 Q Did you see anything in the report to
22 support that?

23 A Yes.

24 Q Okay. Go ahead?

25 A Number one, the bleeding on the surface of

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

901

1 the brain, which my colleague had seen, is
2 consistent with that lucid interval. It
3 accumulated and it compressed over the surface
4 of the brain, leading to herniation and damage
5 to the brain. Eventually he succumbed to brain
6 damage due to that bleeding.

7 Q Yes. So you're saying that all of the
8 attacks that he experienced earlier, they didn't
9 just disappear and go away without leaving an
10 impact on the victim?

11 A No. They resulted in the final result.

12 Q As far as DNA being transferred, you never
13 said that DNA could float in the air, did you?

14 A I did not say that. This would be
15 "C.S.I.", which I don't do.

16 Q All right. You did use a word that I
17 didn't understand at first, but you said your
18 word was shedder?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Okay. So basically all you said was that
21 you could touch -- I could shake your hand, and
22 then I could shake the bailiff's hand and your
23 DNA might be on the bailiff's hand.

24 A It could be.

25 Q Okay. It also could be that if you punched

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

902

1 somebody, if I punched the bailiff and then
2 shook your hand, his DNA could be on your hand?

3 A Correct. Then I will be prosecuted.

4 Q But you're just saying -- you're not ruling
5 it out as possibilities. You're saying that's
6 how it moves?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Whether it is a handshake, a punch, a kick
9 or whatever the case might be?

10 A Correct.

11 Q You're just being objective?

12 MS. CAMPBELL: Objection to the amount
13 of leading. It's his witness.

14 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

15 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

16 Q And finally you didn't come here to give
17 anybody the impression that South Carolinians
18 don't know how to do an autopsy, did you?

19 A There is no way.

20 Q You just came to assist the defense to
21 understand and to report to the jury, right?

22 A To give facts.

23 MR. CHAPLIN: Thank you very much.

24 MR. FARLEY: No further cross, Your
25 Honor.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

903

1 MS. CAMPBELL: Just briefly.

2 RECROSS EXAMINATION

3 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

4 Q You were talking about the testing that
5 wasn't done for the blood. Would you look at
6 those reports.

7 A Yes, (review).

8 Q And those tested positive for blood?

9 A Yes. It is a sensitive test, not a
10 specific. That's why we reverted to the DNA.
11 What I mean by "sensitive" is that it can give
12 false positive results to us. That's why. If
13 he was confident, he would not have sent it for
14 DNA testing. This is a high sensitive test that
15 can give false positives to semen, to blood, to
16 anything. Because of that he sent it for highly
17 specialized DNA testing.

18 Q And his DNA was there.

19 A Yes.

20 Q Okay. And that sheet that I showed you
21 earlier talking about the Ativan, is that the
22 record you reviewed?

23 A Yes.

24 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, at this
25 time we would offer it into evidence.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

904

1 THE COURT: What is it? For the
2 record?

3 MS. CAMPBELL: One page out of the
4 number of records that he reviewed for today.

5 THE COURT: May I see it?

6 MS. CAMPBELL: Sure, (tenders).

7 MR. FARLEY: I would like to ask a
8 follow-up question on that but no objection.

9 MR. CHAPLIN: No objection.

10 THE COURT: All right. Without
11 objection.

12 (SO ENTERED AS STATE'S EXHIBIT 95)

13 RECROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

14 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

15 Q It talks about what happened and then at
16 the end it talks about when the trauma labs
17 would be ordered.

18 A Yes.

19 Q Thank you, sir. Have a good trip.

20 A Thank you.

21 THE COURT: Mr. Chaplin, I'll allow it
22 re-redirect.

23 REDIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED

24 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

25 Q Dr. Shaker, ---

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

905

1 THE COURT: Confine it to that.

2 MR. CHAPLIN: Yes, sir.

3 REDIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED

4 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

5 Q Dr. Shaker, as far as the blood, it's your
6 testimony that what they tested, what they
7 presented to the court is not an analysis of
8 blood BUT it's an analysis of what?

9 A What I said the test, they did an
10 ultraviolet test ---

11 MS. CAMPBELL: Objection, Your Honor,
12 beyond the scope. He just ---

13 MR. CHAPLIN: I don't think so. I
14 think --

15 THE COURT: There's a document. I
16 don't know what this document is she just
17 showed. I said you could ask questions about
18 that the document. Look that the document.

19 MR. CHAPLIN: I am looking at the
20 document.

21 THE COURT: You can't just start
22 over.

23 MR. CHAPLIN: I apologize.

24 THE COURT: I thought that had
25 something to do with the Ativan.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

906

1 MR. CHAPLIN: Your Honor, during
2 her redirect, didn't she ask him about blood, as
3 well?

4 THE COURT: Yeah, but that's -- she
5 can't -- this is the third time.

6 MR. CHAPLIN: All right.

7 THE COURT: You know, this is the
8 third bite at the apple. I said that it is
9 restricted to whatever she brought up in that
10 topic, that you could ask him about it. That's
11 what you asked me to do and I said fine.

12 MR. CHAPLIN: Okay, sir.

13 EXAMINATION CONTINUED

14 BY MR. FARLEY:

15 Q Dr. Shaker, when was the blood sample drawn
16 for the victim?

17 A They usually collect the blood on the way
18 to the hospital before giving anybody any
19 medication, so it will show and reflect true
20 medications whether legal or illegal in the
21 blood system of any victim.

22 Then they start to do resuscitation or do
23 whatever they -- when someone starts to seize,
24 they give them Ativan.

25 But that blood was prior to admission,

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

907

1 prior to arriving at the hospital and colleague
2 relied upon it. My pathologist who did that did
3 not draw blood from the deceased. They would
4 not. So he reviewed or sent the blood collected
5 by the emergency technicians en route to the
6 hospital, prior to giving him Ativan.

7 MR. CHAPLIN: Thank you.

8 THE COURT: All right. Doctor. You
9 might be able to make your plane. Have a
10 pleasant trip back.

11 WITNESS: Thank you, Your Honor.

12 (WITNESS STEPS DOWN)

13 THE COURT: Do you wish to call a
14 witness at this time?

15 MR. FARLEY: Yes, Your Honor.

16 THE COURT: All right. Go ahead get
17 your witness. Ladies and gentlemen of the jury,
18 normally one defendant would present its case
19 and then the other defendant would present its
20 case. Because we've got doctors here, I see the
21 nurse smiling, we're taking them out of order a
22 little bit so that they can get back to wherever
23 they practice. There will be other witnesses
24 for the defense, but I've allowed them to take
25 these witnesses out of order to accommodate

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

908

1 their schedule. Mr. Farrell.

2 MR. FARLEY: Your Honor, I'd call
3 Dr. Sandra Conradi.

4 THE COURT: Come around, Doctor.

5 (WITNESS TAKES STAND)

6 SANDRA CONRADI, being duly sworn to
7 tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but
8 the truth, testified, as follows:

9 DIRECT EXAMINATION

10 BY MR. FARLEY:

11 Q Thank you, Dr. Conrad. Can you please tell
12 the court what it is that you do?

13 A Yes, I'm a forensic pathologist. I retired
14 from the Medical University in 2001. I was a
15 professor of Pathologist there and I have been
16 in Charleston as medical examiner for Charleston
17 County and a forensics pathologist since 1973.

18 Q And can you quickly just tell us the
19 difference between -- is there a difference
20 between forensics pathologist and general
21 pathology?

22 A Yes, sir, general pathologist deals with
23 autopsies on people that die of natural death
24 and forensics pathologist deals with unexpected
25 or unnatural deaths like accidents, suicide,

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

909

1 homicide and anything that is unusual or
2 unnatural falls into our purview.

3 Q And you specialize in that field; is that
4 correct?

5 A Yes, sir.

6 Q And can you tell me a little bit about your
7 education and where you went to medical school?

8 A Yes, sir, I went to the University of
9 Cincinnati, Ohio, graduated there in 1953.
10 I spent three years in Germany working with the
11 pathology department while my husband was a
12 soldier there. I came back -- well, I finished
13 my residency in Pathology in 1968. Then went to
14 Germany for three years, came back and worked in
15 the Pathology Department of the Jewish Hospital
16 in Cincinnati, then we relocated here in 1983,
17 in Charleston.

18 Q Is there any more of your training
19 internship and residencies you would like to
20 include?

21 A I taught the course in forensic pathologist
22 at the Medical University to medical students
23 for many, many years. We have a thirteen-week
24 course for them. I did autopsies on a regular
25 basis. I probably had done, although I haven't

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

910

1 kept count, somewhere between three thousand and
2 five thousand autopsies in my career.

3 Q Is that largely here in South Carolina?

4 A Well, mostly but also in Ohio.

5 Q Okay. And you're currently in -- where do
6 you currently practice?

7 A I retired, as I mentioned, from the Medical
8 University of South Carolina in 2001, so I do
9 private consulting now and volunteer different
10 places and mainly my -- I don't have a job as
11 such. I just consult on cases mostly for
12 defense attorneys these days.

13 Q Are you based here in Columbia?

14 A Charleston.

15 Q You're based in Charleston?

16 A Yes.

17 Q But you live here in South Carolina?

18 A I do.

19 Q Can you tell us some of your professional
20 affiliations?

21 A I was president of the National Association
22 of Medical Examiners from 1998 until 1999. I am
23 a member of the America Academy of Forensic
24 Scientists. We just had our meeting in Atlanta.
25 And I belong to the A.M.A., American Medical

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

911

1 Association.

2 Q Also are you a member of the College of
3 American Pathologists?

4 A Yes, I am. I forgot that one.

5 Q Dr. Conradi, you also mentioned that you
6 were part of the staff of the University of
7 South Carolina Medical University. Did you
8 publish in that position, as most professors
9 often do?

10 A Yes, I had a two publications. Yes.

11 Q So you've been published in your field?

12 A Yes, in my field.

13 Q And do you have any other certifications,
14 Board-certifications that you would like to tell
15 us about?

16 A I'm Board-certified in general pathology
17 and forensics pathology.

18 Q Okay. And I'm sure you can tell the jury
19 what you've done in order to maintain those
20 board certifications throughout the years,
21 continuing education and that sort of thing?

22 A Yeah, we have to have a certain number of
23 hours of training. That's why I go to these
24 national meetings, because they give you C.E.
25 credit. Continuing medical education credits.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 You need that to keep up with your certification
2 so I like to do that, and I have done that.

3 Q And I think you said before three to five
4 thousand autopsies, approximately?

5 A Somewhere in that range, yes.

6 Q And have you ever testified in a court of
7 law regarding that?

8 A Yes, I have.

9 Q Do you know how many times?

10 A Hundreds, hundreds of times both in Ohio,
11 Kentucky, Georgia and South Carolina, North
12 Carolina.

13 Q And did you receive information regarding
14 this case?

15 A Yes, sir, I did.

16 Q And did you form any opinions regarding
17 that?

18 A I did.

19 MR. FARLEY: All right. Your Honor, I
20 would like to tender Dr. Sandra Conradi as an
21 expert in the field of Forensic Pathology.

22 THE COURT: Any *voir dire* or
23 objection?

24 MR. CHAPLIN: No *voir dire*.

25 MS. CAMPBELL: No objection.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

913

1 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

2 BY MR. FARLEY:

3 Q As a result of that information that you
4 received regarding this case, again, I was going
5 to ask you if you formed any opinions?

6 A Yes, sir, I have.

7 Q Can you tell me what you reviewed and what
8 exactly the conclusions that you came to?

9 A I had access to the autopsy report, the
10 coroner's report, the investigative reports from
11 the sheriff's office of Richland County, the
12 laboratory report, photographs and I think that
13 was -- that was all that I had, but I reviewed
14 everything that was sent to me, which was
15 virtually everything.

16 Q Did you form any -- after reviewing the
17 photographs and the medical reports and what
18 not, did you come to any opinions regarding the
19 autopsy that were performed?

20 A Yeah, I have to preface my statements with
21 the fact that we don't work in a vacuum. We
22 have to have all the information to make a
23 correct decision on our cases. It's not just
24 sitting in the autopsy room or standing there
25 doing an autopsy. We try to get all the

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 assorted information that we can regarding the
2 case to form an opinion as to the cause and
3 manner of death.

4 In this case, as I'm sure you've heard,
5 there were two fights. Mr. Ward -- I believe
6 his name is Kenneth Ward.

7 Q Kenneth Mack.

8 A I'm sorry. Mr. Mack was fatally injured in
9 the second fight and in my opinion, he struck
10 his head on a hard surface, fractured his skull,
11 suffered very severe head injuries including
12 bleeding between the scalp and his skull,
13 bleeding under the skull, between the skull and
14 the brain and he had bruising or contusions of
15 his brain along with the other fractures and
16 associated abrasions and contusions of his face
17 and mouth, which were not fatal. The fatal
18 injury was the brain injury. He suffered that
19 from falling and being propelled onto a hard
20 surface on the back of his head.

21 Q I know that was your analysis but is there
22 an official form that you put the cause of death
23 in or a label?

24 A Yes, as I mentioned, accident, homicide,
25 undetermined and suicide, of which I made

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

915

1 mention, and this would fall into the category
2 of homicide.

3 Q I mean, would you consider it then -- just
4 going on your description, would you consider
5 that a blunt force trauma?

6 A Yes. It's a blunt force injury as compared
7 to sharp injury which would be a stab wound or a
8 cut.

9 Q And given the information that you had and
10 the photographs that you looked at, was there
11 any determination you made about any lacerations
12 about the face or anything of that nature?

13 A Yes, he had a number of injuries to his
14 face. He had bruising to the inside of his
15 lips. He had a laceration, which is a cut, I
16 think it was about an inch long to the left side
17 of his eyebrow. He had a bruise on his right
18 forehead. He had a lot of injuries,
19 particularly around his face.

20 Q But you don't think that was the cause of
21 death?

22 A No, the cause of death is the brain injury.

23 Q You felt you would characterize that as a
24 blunt force trauma?

25 A Yes, sir, that's what it is, blunt force

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 trauma.

2 Q And if you could just once again, tell us
3 how a blunt force trauma could be received?

4 A In the case of the head, if the head
5 impacts a hard enough object or like the floor
6 or concrete or something of that nature, then
7 the head when it's being propelled or falling
8 hits hard and stops, that can cause a fracture
9 of the skull, bleeding under the skull between
10 the brain and the skull -- as I mentioned before
11 -- and can cause swelling of the brain, bruising
12 of the brain and can cause death as it did in
13 this case.

14 Q And one final question, really, it would
15 have to be significant force that was wielded in
16 order to create an injury of that nature?

17 A Yes, in order to fracture the skull it
18 takes a good bit of force. Rather than just
19 falling backwards or falling on your rear end
20 and hitting a hard surface that way, you have to
21 be propelled very hard to fracture the skull as
22 this Mr. Mack did on the right side of his head
23 and causing the degree of brain bruising and
24 bleeding that he had. It's quite a severe
25 force.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q Thank you, Dr. Conradi. Please answer any
2 questions counsel or the State may have?

3 THE COURT: Mr. Chaplin.

4 MR. CHAPLIN: Thank you.

5 DIRECT EXAMINATION

6 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

7 Q Dr. Conradi, you just stated a minutes ago
8 you said to the jury 'as you are aware, there
9 were two attacks.' What are you basing that on?

10 A The information that was provided to me.

11 Q So your testimony is only as credible or as
12 accurate has the information that you were
13 given?

14 A Exactly.

15 Q Okay. So. You real don't know how many
16 attacks there were?

17 A No, sir, not from my own knowledge.

18 Q Okay. All right. Could there have been
19 three?

20 A There could have been any number. I am
21 just going by what I was provided.

22 Q What you were told?

23 A What I was told was two, yes.

24 Q By the police?

25 A By the material that Mr. Hedley (phonetic)

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 provided me, and part of it was in the police
2 report. I'm sorry, I called you Hedley several
3 times, Mr. Farley. I'm sorry.

4 Q And you said that the trauma you notice was
5 not in the back of the head but was on the side?

6 A That's correct.

7 Q Okay. I think that's all I have. Thank
8 you very much, Doctor.

9 THE COURT: Cross-examination

10 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you.

11 CROSS EXAMINATION

12 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

13 Q Basically for the lastly ten years you've
14 been consulting for the defense?

15 A I have consulted with the defense on most
16 of those cases, yes, ma'am.

17 Q In this case you were hired by Ms. Reese
18 specifically?

19 A I'm not familiar with that name.

20 Q Defendant Reese?

21 A Yes, that's correct.

22 Q Mr. Farley?

23 A Mr. Farley, yes.

24 Q Okay. And in your conclusions and your
25 review of everything, based on what you

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

919

1 reviewed, you would agree that the trauma that,
2 was incurred in the second assault that was
3 provided to you, your findings were consistent
4 with the fatal injury having been inoccurred
5 there?

6 A That's correct.

7 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you, ma'am. I
8 don't have anything.

9 THE COURT: Redirect?

10 MR. FARLEY: I have no other
11 questions, Your Honor.

12 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

13 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

14 Q Dr. Conradi, earlier you said that you
15 weren't sure how many attacks that there were.

16 MS. CAMPBELL: Objection, Your
17 Honor.

18 THE COURT: She's -- no further
19 questions. You may come down. Thank you very
20 much.

21 (WITNESS STEPS DOWN)

22 THE COURT: Have a good trip back to
23 Charleston. Approach the bench, Counsel.

24 (OFF RECORD BENCH CONFERENCE)

25 THE COURT: Mr. Farley, call your

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 next witness.

2 MR. FARLEY: Your Honor, I'd like to
3 call Melquanna S. I believe that she's
4 in the hall.

5 THE COURT: Go get her.

6 MR. FARLEY: Your Honor, I apologize to
7 the court. She is on her way. It just happens
8 to be at this moment she chose to the go to the
9 restroom.

10 THE COURT: She is in the restroom.

11 MR. FARLEY: She is on her way right
12 now.

13 THE COURT: Do you need a short
14 break?

15 THE JUROR: Yes.

16 THE COURT: Yes. I have at least one
17 yes. Take a short break. Sir, are you okay?

18 JUROR: Not really, but I'm going to
19 get through it.

20 THE COURT: Okay. I don't mean you.

21 JUROR: I've been fighting it all week.

22 THE COURT: Whatever you've got I don't
23 mean you fight, giving it to everybody else.

24 JUROR: I'm better than I was.

25 THE COURT: Well, all right. We're

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 fine to take a short break.

2 (BRIEF RECESS)

3 (DEFENDANTS PRESENT)

4 THE COURT: All right. Be seated.

5 Let's go. State ready?

6 MS. CAMPBELL: State's ready.

7 THE COURT: Defense ready?

8 MR. FARLEY: We're ready.

9 THE COURT: Bring in the jury,
10 Mr. Dessasure.

11 (JURY IN @ 4:43 p.m.)

12 BAILIFF: The jury is present.

13 THE COURT: Mr. Farrell, you may
14 continue.

15 MR. FARLEY: Your Honor, I'd like to
16 call Melquanna S.

17 THE COURT: Come around.

18 (WITNESS TAKES STAND)

19 MELQUANNA "LUCY" S. being duly
20 sworn to tell the truth, the whole truth and
21 nothing but the truth, testified, as follows:

22 DIRECT EXAMINATION

23 BY MR. FARLEY:

24 Q Can you tell us, do you have a nickname.

25 A Yes, sir.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q And what is that nickname?

2 A Lucy.

3 Q People call you Lucy?

4 A (Affirmative nod).

5 Q And is your mother here in the courtroom?

6 A Yes, sir.

7 Q Can you point her out for me?

8 A (Indicating).

9 Q Okay.

10 MR. FARLEY: I would ask that the
11 record reflect that she pointed to my client,
12 Ms. Robin Reese?

13 THE COURT: Yes.

14 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

15 BY MR. FARLEY:

16 Q And Ms. S. let me ask you, do you
17 recall the day of February 13th, 2010?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q And how ---

20 THE COURT: She is going to have to
21 speak up.

22 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

23 BY MR. FARLEY:

24 Q Ms. S. can you speak into the
25 microphone. See the microphone in front of you?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

923

1 A (Affirmative nod).

2 Q Can you speak loudly and clearly so that
3 everyone can hear you?

4 A (Affirmative nod).

5 Q I know that you haven't done this before so
6 -- that's a court reporter, she is taking down
7 everything you say. So you have to speak in a
8 very clear and concise manner so that she can
9 catch everything that she is typing right now.
10 Okay?

11 A Okay.

12 Q All right. Now, do you recall the day of
13 February 13, 2010?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q Okay. And can you tell us what you were
16 doing that afternoon?

17 A Going to get my nails done.

18 THE COURT: Ma'am, you have to speak up
19 all the time, okay. I can't hear you.

20 WITNESS: I was supposed to be going to
21 get my nails done.

22 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

23 Q Okay. Thank you. Well, were you at the
24 open it air market?

25 A Yes, sir.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q And were you with your mother?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q And when you say you were supposed to get
4 your nails done, you weren't having them done at
5 the open air market, were you?

6 A No, sir.

7 Q So where were you going to have your nails
8 done?

9 A It's a nail shop right next to the open air
10 market.

11 Q It's a nail shop right next door?

12 A No, it's a liquor store and then a nail
13 shop and hair salon.

14 Q So it's a little ways away?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q How old were you at this time?

17 A Thirteen.

18 Q You were thirteen years old, so you are
19 fifteen now, is that correct?

20 A Yes, sir.

21 Q Lucy, I wouldn't rest my hands. You want
22 to sit up and speak clearly, okay? It's just
23 for a little while.

24 Now, can you tell us what happened when you
25 left the nail shop? Did you leave by yourself

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

925

1 or with somebody else?

2 A I left by myself.

3 Q You were on the way to the nail shop?

4 A I was knocking on the door. A dude walked
5 by. He was like 'you can...' ---

6 Q Hold on a second. Let me stop you. What
7 door?

8 A The nail shop door.

9 Q So you had already walked to the nail shop?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q Okay. Did you pass anyone when you walked
12 to the nail shop?

13 A No.

14 Q All right. So. You're knocking on the
15 nail shop door. It wasn't opened?

16 A No, sir, it was locked. It's locked all
17 the time.

18 Q Okay. Continue?

19 A And then a dude walked by and he was like
20 'you can come in my house'.

21 Q Okay. Hold on a second. When you say a
22 dude, who do you mean?

23 A Mr. Mack.

24 Q Did you know him at that time?

25 A No, sir.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q But you know who he is now?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q Okay.

4 A And then that's when the lady came and was
5 like they'll be closed until Tuesday. I went
6 back to ---

7 Q Let me stop you a second. They were closed
8 until when?

9 A Tuesday.

10 Q Okay. So they were closed for the day?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q What did you decide to do then?

13 A Go back to the store and tell my mom I
14 couldn't get my nails done and bought some
15 chips.

16 Q Okay. So what happened after that?

17 A I then was walking home and a dude -- I
18 mean, Mr. Mack stopped me and said could he have
19 some of my chips. I told him to leave me alone
20 and that's when he was standing in front --
21 well, we was walking like he was already in
22 front of me where he had already started walking
23 ahead and then he turned around and was like --
24 I don't know. I was like trying to avoid having
25 a conversation with him, but he stopped me in my

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 tracks and was like, just jerking me around and
2 stuff. What's when he picked up a snowball and
3 threw it at me. I was, like, I was going to get
4 my mom. He grabbed me with his right hand.

5 Q Wait, he grabbed you with his right hand?

6 A Uh-huh, grabbed my jacket.

7 Q Okay.

8 A And then I hit him with my right hand.
9 That's when he picked me up, threw me between
10 two bushes. We was tussling.

11 Q Tussling?

12 A Uh-huh.

13 Q Okay.

14 A That's when is Mr. Marcellius came, got him
15 off of me, hit him a couple of times and then
16 some dudes came and jumped on him.

17 Q So Marcellius, as you say, got him off of
18 you?

19 A Yes, sir.

20 Q Did you do anything after that?

21 A Sir?

22 Q Did you'll do anything after that?

23 A Yes, sir. I got me some licks in, too.

24 Q Can you tell the jury what that means?

25 A I hit him a couple of times.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q Why did you do that, Lucy?

2 A I was upset.

3 Q You were upset?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q And you were upset because -- tell the jury
6 why you were upset.

7 A I felt I was being harassed.

8 Q Okay. And then what happened -- so you
9 were angry. What happened after that?

10 A Marcellius took me to the store to my mom.

11 Q Mr. Marcellius took you to the store?

12 A No. Well, we all walked to the store.

13 Q Who is we all?

14 A Everyone that was there.

15 Q So do you remember who it was?

16 A Not at this time.

17 Q Do you recall who it was now?

18 A No.

19 Q Okay.

20 A It was just people that we knew.

21 Q Do you recall Mr. Brooks walking you to the
22 store?

23 A Who is Mr. Brooks?

24 Q Bloom?

25 A Oh -- yes, sir.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

- 1 Q Okay. And what happened then?
- 2 A We told my mama and then we left.
- 3 Q Okay. When you say we, I mean, you told
- 4 your mother?
- 5 A Me and my mom left.
- 6 Q You told your mother what happened then?
- 7 A She took me home.
- 8 Q Okay. So do you recall when you've been --
- 9 when you say we told my mother, who is we?
- 10 A Me and Bloom told my mother.
- 11 Q Okay. So you told your mother what
- 12 happened?
- 13 A Yes, sir.
- 14 Q And then what happened after that?
- 15 A She took me home.
- 16 Q She just took you to the house?
- 17 A Yes, sir.
- 18 Q Is there anything else you'd like to add?
- 19 A No, sir.
- 20 Q Okay. All right, Lucy. I think that's
- 21 probably all the questions I'm going to have for
- 22 you, okay but Mr. Chaplin is going to have some
- 23 questions for you and the State is probably
- 24 going to have a few more questions so don't get
- 25 down until they've asked their questions, okay.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Just sit tight for a minute.

2 THE COURT: Mr. Chaplin.

3 MR. FARLEY: I have no questions for
4 Melquanna.

5 THE COURT: All right. Ms. Campbell.

6 CROSS EXAMINATION

7 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

8 Q Ms. S. I don't think we've ever
9 met?

10 A No.

11 Q I just have a couple of questions for you.
12 You pointed out your mama. Is that your uncle
13 also sitting at the table?

14 A Yes, ma'am.

15 Q And you went and you talked to the police
16 right after this happened?

17 A Yes, sir -- I mean, yes, ma'am.

18 Q When you gave a statement to the police you
19 told them that you did know the name of the
20 person was who was harassing you, that his name
21 was Ken; do you remember that?

22 A No, ma'am.

23 Q Would you like to see your statement?

24 Would that help? See in here where he's named
25 Ken?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

931

1 A I told him that I had heard someone say his
2 name was Ken so they could put it in there.

3 Q So is your testimony here today you did
4 know his name was Ken or you didn't?

5 A No. I told them I heard someone say his
6 name was Ken at the time. I didn't say I knew
7 his name.

8 Q Do you remember giving them a recorded
9 statement there you that day, as well?

10 A No, ma'am.

11 Q That in that one you said that you knew his
12 name was Ken?

13 A No.

14 Q Okay. And you testified earlier that he
15 grabbed you, I believe, by the arm and then you
16 punched him; is that correct.

17 A Um-humm.

18 Q Do you remember giving in your statement
19 that you -- that he grabbed although your jacket
20 and then you punched him?

21 A Yes, ma'am.

22 Q Is that correct or that he grabbed your
23 arm?

24 A No, he grabbed my jacket.

25 Q Your jacket, okay. Do you remember telling

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 about three or four other guys that came that
2 were around in the area?

3 A Yes, ma'am.

4 Q Do you remember telling the police that you
5 not only punched him but that you kicked him a
6 time or two?

7 A Yes, ma'am.

8 Q And then your testimony was that your mom
9 took you home?

10 A Yes, ma'am.

11 Q Where was your home?

12 A Gonzales Gardens.

13 Q It was in Gonzales Gardens?

14 A Yes, ma'am.

15 Q In what building, I'm sorry?

16 A N.

17 Q N. That's where she took you that day?

18 A Yes, ma'am.

19 Q Did you know Bloom?

20 A No.

21 Q Do you remember living next door to him for
22 about two years?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And his girlfriend was next door to you?

25 A Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

933

1 Q And y'all were all good friends; is that
2 correct?

3 A We spoke.

4 Q Okay. So you did -- you had known him for
5 several years when all this happened?

6 A Huh?

7 Q You had known him for several years when
8 this happened?

9 A I wouldn't use the word "known" but we
10 spoke.

11 Q He's the one who came to your aid that day?

12 A Uh-huh, (affirmative nod).

13 Q So when you got back to your mom, were you
14 upset about what happened to you?

15 A Yes, ma'am.

16 Q Were you crying?

17 A Yes, ma'am.

18 Q Did you explain to her that this man had
19 kinda attacked you?

20 A Yes, ma'am.

21 Q So at that point did y'all call the police?

22 A No, ma'am.

23 Q Okay. Y'all went home; is that correct?

24 A Yes, ma'am.

25 Q And everything was okay. Your mom wasn't

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 upset about what had happened to you?

2 A Any mother would be upset.

3 Q That's true. And then did y'all stay at
4 home the rest of the day?

5 A I stayed at home. My mom went back to the
6 store.

7 Q What store?

8 A Open air.

9 Q Did she stay there playing poker the rest
10 of the afternoon?

11 A Yes, ma'am.

12 Q So you don't know what she was -- but you
13 stayed at the house?

14 A Yes, ma'am.

15 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you.

16 THE COURT: Redirect.

17 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

18 BY MR. FARLEY:

19 Q Ms. S. I know you said earlier
20 that your mom took you back home. Did you --
21 are you positive you knew where she was going
22 when she left?

23 A Sir?

24 Q Are you sure you knew where she was going
25 when she left the apartment after she dropped

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 you back at the house?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q Okay. Thank you Ms. S.

4 THE COURT: Mr. Chaplin.

5 MR. CHAPLIN: Nothing for

6 Ms. S.

7 THE COURT: Thank you very much young

8 lady. You may come down. You're free to go,

9 ma'am.

10 (WITNESS STEPS DOWN)

11 THE COURT: Next witness.

12 MR. FARLEY: Your Honor, I'd like to

13 call Robin Reese to the stand.

14 THE COURT: All right.

15 MR. FARLEY: Your Honor, may we have

16 one moment?

17 THE COURT: We just had a break.

18 MR. FARLEY: If I could just beg the

19 Court's indulgence -- (pause).

20 (WITNESS TAKES STAND)

21 ROBIN REESE, being duly sworn to tell

22 the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the

23 truth, testified, as follows:

24 DIRECT EXAMINATION

25 BY MR. FARLEY:

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q Ms. Reese, you're here today under the
2 charges of murder and lynching; is that correct?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 Q Okay. And I'm sure your probably a little
5 nervous?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Okay. And it's -- can you tell us us where
8 you live?

9 A I live at Gardens, Apartment -
10 Columbia, South Carolina.

11 Q And that's in a place known as Gonzales
12 Gardens?

13 A Correct.

14 Q And can you tell us if you remember or
15 recall the day, February 13th, 2010?

16 A Yes.

17 Q And do you recall that afternoon?

18 A Yes.

19 Q And I don't want you to have to recall the
20 entire day for me, but do you recall being at
21 the open air market?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Can you tell us if you were there by
24 yourself or were you there with someone else?

25 A Well, other people were in the store. I

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

937

1 was in the back playing games. It was a kind of
2 Treasure Chest these little animals they had in
3 the machines. You could play on them and win
4 prizes and stuff, so I like that, so that was
5 where I spent a lot of my time at.

6 Q Was your daughter with you?

7 A At first, but she was actually out on
8 punishment that day.

9 Q What was she being punished for?

10 A Because of her grades.

11 Q Okay.

12 A So I told her she still could be my
13 Valentine. Being my Valentine, she wanted to
14 get her nails done. She asked me could she come
15 to the nail shop. She had to get the money from
16 me anyway. Instead of going to the nail shop,
17 she came straight to me. I gave her the money.
18 She went next door to the nail shop but she came
19 back saying that she didn't ---

20 Q Is the nail shop right next door?

21 A It's separated by a liquor store. It's the
22 open air market, the liquor store and then the
23 nail shop.

24 Q How far down do you think the nail shop is?

25 A From where I'm sitting to probably that

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 stand right there.

2 Q Okay. Tell us what you you remember after
3 that?

4 A She didn't get -- she said that she went
5 but she couldn't get her nails done because they
6 were closed. So I told her to go back home.
7 She wanted some potato chips, so I bought some
8 potato chips. She left.

9 I continued to stay back there and play the
10 game, maybe like twenty to twenty-five minutes,
11 I know I was there like -- it takes like two a
12 half minutes, three minutes, to get from that
13 store to where I live.

14 So I looked up and her a short guy and a
15 tall guy, they was coming towards me. me, so I
16 was raising Cain. I wanted to know why she had
17 disobeyed me and she'd come back in the store,
18 that was before I knew what happened.

19 So Bloom, which is Marcellius Brooks he was
20 like he had just pulled a man off of my
21 daughter.

22 Q Let me stop you for a moment. You said
23 there was a tall guy and a short guy.

24 A A short guy.

25 Q Did you recognize him?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

939

1 A I know the short guy, but I've seen the
2 tall guy, but I don't really know him.

3 Q Okay. Who is the short guy?

4 A The short guy was Marcellius.

5 Q Was there anybody else?

6 A It was another guy with a gray sweeter, a
7 hoodie or whatever.

8 Q Do you know who he was?

9 A No, I don't really know him but I have saw
10 him. He was probably about 6'2", or 6'3".

11 Q And you've seen Marcellius Brooks before?

12 A Yeah.

13 Q How had you seen Marcellius Brooks. How
14 were you associated with him?

15 A He used to live next door. I only know him
16 from the neighborhood, not being next door. I
17 had never been in his house. He had never been
18 in mine. You know. We speak. That's what you
19 do in a neighborhood. You'll speak to other
20 people and you mind your own business. So I
21 knowed him from the neighborhood.

22 Q So he was coming towards you with Lucy.
23 Then tell us what happened then.

24 A So I was raising Cain with her, you know,
25 asking her why she wasn't home.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q I'm sorry, what? Raising what?

2 A I had done got upset.

3 Q Okay.

4 A I'm not on her why she is not in the house,
5 she was supposed to be in that house over twenty
6 minutes ago. So Mr. Brooks said, 'I just pulled
7 this guy up off of your daughter.' I was in
8 disbelief. I looked at my daughter. She was
9 all wet and she was crying, and -- so that
10 wasn't enough detail. I wanted to know what
11 happened and what do you mean "pulled off."

12 Q I don't mean stop you. I just want to
13 remind you. I know this is very emotional but
14 bear in mind that the court reporter has got to
15 take everything down? When you get too fast,
16 it's hard for her to keep up.

17 A Okay.

18 Q Do you know where you left off?

19 A That wasn't enough information.

20 Q What Mr. Brooks had told you?

21 A Yeah, he had just gotten a man off of my
22 daughter.

23 Q And you said that you were upset?

24 A Yes. She is thirteen. Her size might fool
25 a lot of people, but she was thirteen. She's

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

941

1 big.

2 Q At the time of the incident?

3 A Exactly. So I had games on the machines --
4 which they came to me. I just grabbed the
5 ticket out of it.

6 Q Can I stop you for a second, because I am
7 not sure what that means. You said you had
8 games on the machine?

9 A Yeah, the only thing I had to do was hit a
10 button, get the tickets, go to the counter and
11 cash out, and then me and my daughter left.

12 Q Okay. So you were finish with your game on
13 the machine.

14 A Yeah. It didn't matter. I just went and
15 got my money off the machines.

16 Q I understand.

17 A. It didn't matter.

18 Q You went to the counter and what happened
19 next?

20 A I got my money and me and my daughter left.
21 I did make a phone call. I was trying to get in
22 touch with my brother, but I called my dad. I
23 called my house by mistake and -- and it
24 answered because my answering machine picked it
25 up. Then I called my --

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q Can I ask you, was Henry Gray staying
2 there?

3 A No. That's where my dad lived.

4 Q When you called your house, was Henry Gray
5 staying at your house?

6 A No, he never stayed at my house.

7 Q You said you called your dad's house?

8 A Yes.

9 Q Why did you call your dad's house?

10 A I wanted to tell them what I just heard. I
11 just found out that some grown man was on top of
12 my daughter and somebody had to get him off of
13 her, so I couldn't -- I didn't get my brother,
14 he was somewhere eating. He'd went to Lizard's
15 Thicket or somewhere to eat. My daddy was very
16 intoxicated, so I really was getting nowhere
17 with him.

18 I still wasn't satisfied. The only thing I
19 know at this time was a grown man on top of my
20 daughter. So I called Marcellius and asked him
21 what happened. He said that he really didn't
22 know, that he'd just seen that the guy was
23 tugging at her. He knew that was Lucy but he
24 didn't know that grown man.

25 So after he seen it, they told me that it

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

943

1 happened like two or three times that he had
2 pulled on her coat. She'd turned around and hit
3 him. He scooped her up and was on top of her
4 and that's when he came to her.

5 I was never a part of this. This is what
6 came back to me.

7 Q This is what you understood?

8 A Yeah.

9 Q And let me ask. At any time did you try to
10 call Ms. S. father?

11 A No. He's -- I called her stepdad, which
12 was my husband at the time.

13 Q I mean, is he around Gonzales Gardens?

14 A No.

15 Q Does he have any contact with Lucy?

16 A No.

17 Q Does he have any contact with you?

18 A No.

19 Q All right.

20 A I'm a single mom.

21 Q I understand. Okay. Please continue. I'm
22 sorry?

23 A So me and her walked. We first took off up
24 Forest Drive. I took her home. I just got
25 between the building, because there was so much

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 going on where all this had just happened at.
2 I took her in the house and I scolded her about
3 cutting between the buildings. I didn't want it
4 to be misunderstood. She wasn't between any
5 building, this was across the street. She did
6 just what I told her to do.

7 After I talked to her to make sure her
8 hadn't been touched in any way, just the fact
9 that he held her down and he was on top of her.
10 I told her that I was going back to the store.
11 I left out the door, and she already had told me
12 what he had on or whatever, so I want to know
13 what grown man was on top of my daughter. So
14 instead of going -- they said that he had ran
15 down the street. Instead of going back to the
16 store, I went down the street which -- I seen
17 some people out there. Somebody was like --

18 Q Why did you do that?

19 A Because I wanted to know who was on top of
20 my baby. I really want to know, you know. I
21 thought it was make some horseplaying or
22 something but when they said a grown man -- now,
23 I know kids do things but a grown man and a
24 thirteen year old, that don't set good with me.

25 Q I understand. I know. So please continue?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

945

1 A So I went down towards G building, which
2 that's where my dad lived. Like I told you, I
3 had already tried to talk to him but he was
4 intoxicated. So my brother had already told me
5 that he would be back, they was on they back
6 from Lizard's Thicket.

7 Q Okay.

8 A But by the time I got around there, around
9 the corner, the guy was laying on the ground and
10 he had his hands like this right here covering
11 his face or whatever.

12 Q And can I clarify, where was this?

13 A This was in the front of G building.

14 Q Okay.

15 A So I'm running up. His feet was --

16 Q Does your father live in G building?

17 A Yes, ma'am, he does. He's in a wheelchair.
18 He have lives on the other end.

19 So his feet was facing me as I came around
20 the corner. I never saw his face. I just know
21 from the description: green shirt, blue jean
22 pants and be a blue jean jacket.

23 Q Can I clarify just for one second. You
24 said you came around the corner. Which corner
25 did you come around?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A I came like ---

2 Q Is this the corner next to Forest Drive or
3 is this away from Forest Drive?

4 A This is away from Forest Drive.

5 Q Which end does your father live on?

6 A He lives on Forest Drive side.

7 Q I'm sorry. Please continue?

8 A So I was raising hell, excuse me, excuse
9 me, and I just wanted to know, you know, 'Why
10 was you on top of her? Why would you even be
11 have a conversation or anything with a thirteen
12 year old.' But he was just laying there. When
13 I ran up, I tried to kick him but I slipped and
14 fell because, you know, the ice and stuff.

15 So instead of getting back up, I just
16 reached over and I slapped him across his face
17 and told him 'you stay away from my kid, you
18 need to round grown women, there's grown people
19 out here that you can be around.'

20 And there was this chair -- well, my
21 brother, that's when I seen him and he ---

22 Q When you say "him", who do you mean?

23 A Henry.

24 Q Okay.

25 A I don't know if he came around the corner

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 or whatever. Probably everybody was out there.
2 I didn't see anybody except this man laying on
3 the ground.

4 Once I tried to get up after I had done
5 slapped him across his face, my brother pulled
6 me, pulled me. He grabbed me by my arm and did
7 like that. I'm standing there raising hell with
8 him and, you know, he already understood but he
9 was like 'let the police handle it.' So there
10 was this chair sitting right in front of -
11 I was upset, so I grabbed the chair and I just
12 slung it. I didn't pick it up. I slung it. It
13 just bounced and rolled. It didn't even come in
14 contact with his body or nothing.

15 Still upset, I walked -- I didn't even look
16 back no more after -- he wasn't even moving. I
17 just walked up to my dad's house and went in
18 there to see about my man, because he was so
19 intoxicated that I could not talk to him. I
20 went out his back door, went back home and
21 talked to my daughter.

22 About four or five minutes later, my
23 brother came to my house and we sat there and
24 talked and he asked her all kinds of questions.
25 He was scolding her. You know, making it seem

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 like, you know, in her eyes that it was her
2 fault. I didn't want her to think it was her
3 fault, because all the time that I thought that
4 it was my fault for being so bad and it'd
5 happened to me -- (emotional).

6 Q Ms. Reese, -- there's some Kleenex right
7 here Ms. Reese.

8 A It got twisted all around, made it seem
9 like it's these kids. It's not these kids.

10 I was fifteen and I thought somebody was
11 playing with me, held me down and took my
12 virginity from me, so I -- in my eyes, that's
13 what I felt was going on with her. I was
14 appreciative that somebody had pulled him off of
15 her, because he had no business being in her
16 face and on top of her anyway.

17 It's not like I'm a bad person. I was
18 upset. Who wouldn't be upset, it's a grown man
19 on your kid. I'm trying just to protect her.

20 Q Ms. Reese, the chair that you said you
21 grabbed is that here in the courtroom?

22 A Yes, sir.

23 Q Is that it?

24 A That's it right there.

25 Q And you said you flung the chair?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

949

1 A I flung it. I promise to God, I put my
2 hand on that Bible when I say that chair did not
3 touch that man at all. It just tumbled over,
4 went down on the other side. I kept on
5 trucking, raising hell going up my daddy's ramp.

6 Q Why did you fling the chair Ms. Reese?

7 A I was upset, I was upset. I just flung it.
8 Why was he on top of my daughter?

9 Q I understand.

10 A And I just flung the chair. I didn't mean
11 that. I didn't even think nothing about it. I
12 just flung it. It was right there, sitting
13 right there. When he pulled my arm and he was
14 like 'let the police handle it', I just throwed
15 it.

16 Q Because you were angry?

17 A Because I was upset.

18 Q And you said at that point you returned to
19 your apartment?

20 A I went back to my apartment, talked to my
21 daughter. My brother came. We all talked and
22 about probably twenty minutes after that, we
23 were standing in the kitchen, and I see Mr.
24 Brooks -- he was walking up the sidewalk. My
25 brother, you know, he didn't know who it is. I

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 wanted him to see the guy that pulled the grown
2 man off of my daughter, so my brother came to
3 the door, and I wanted Mr. Brooks to tell him
4 what had happened, you know, just tell him what
5 happened. He said he didn't really know what
6 happened. He'd just seen the guy tugging at my
7 daughter's jacket.

8 She had on a tight little sweater. It
9 wasn't no loose jacket where he could have just
10 grabbed it. He had to grab more than that
11 because of the clothes these teenagers wear
12 today.

13 But, anyway, he'd seen that. It was a
14 grown man. He was aware it was my daughter and
15 when she turned around to hit him, he kept
16 tugging at her -- and when she hit him, he
17 slammed her to the ground. Just like he said,
18 there's bushes right there -- and what if they
19 wouldn't have been there, what would have
20 happened? Would he have thought that she was
21 playing and continued to do something else? So
22 I just wanted him to tell my brother what had
23 happened.

24 Q Marcellius Brooks, you mean?

25 A Yeah, exactly. So, you know, he took him

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

951

1 to it. My brother stood in the door, Marcellius
2 was on the sidewalk, and he told my brother how
3 they -- they never had no words, they got in no
4 beef, but that he appreciated what he did by
5 getting this man off my daughter.

6 Q Ms. Reese, did you, prior to this day,
7 prior to February 13th, 2010, had you ever seen
8 Mr. Kenneth Mack?

9 A I don't know him. I still haven't seen his
10 face yet.

11 Q You didn't know him at all?

12 A No.

13 Q Haven't seen him around?

14 A I don't know him.

15 Q Is there anything else you'd like to add to
16 your testimony today?

17 A No. Just you got to put yourself in my
18 shoes. That's my baby. That's my kid. You
19 know, kids should be with kids and grownups
20 should be with grownups. If you want to play,
21 play with grownups. They make it seem like a
22 snowball ball. Grown man and a kid, (negative
23 gesture), I don't understand that.

24 Q I understand. Ms. Reese, we talked about
25 you taking the stand today?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Yes, sir.

2 Q Why did you want to take the stand today?

3 A Because I want them to know the truth.

4 They have taken it and twisted it and made it

5 seem like I am not raising my kid appropriately,

6 or that she's got these grown friends or she

7 knows this man from somewhere. None of these are

8 facts. This is stuff that they done came up

9 with to build the cases with. They need to know

10 the truth.

11 Q Yes, ma'am. Let me just ask you one or two

12 other questions, okay. Ms. Reese, did you lynch

13 Kenneth Mack?

14 A No, I didn't lynch him.

15 Q Ms. Reese, did you intentionally murder

16 Kenneth Mack?

17 A No.

18 Q Was it ever your intention?

19 A No, it wasn't. I wanted to know who was on

20 top of my daughter. It was never my intentions

21 to touch him, to lynch him, to murder him or

22 nothing. I just want to know why 'you were on

23 top of my daughter.' Why was she your type?

24 That's it. I didn't get any answers so when I

25 can't get no answers, what I did, I told you I

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

953

1 tried to kick him. I fell. Once I fell, I was
2 already down, and I was already -- I'm cursing
3 at him but he's still got his hands like this
4 right here. I just slammed him across his face.
5 You know, you got to feel my pain too. That's
6 my baby and I'm a grown woman. You want to
7 play, you could have rolled in the hay with me
8 or whatever but you don't take that right from a
9 kid.

10 Q Yes, ma'am.

11 A So in my mind that's what was going on.
12 About the time I hit that corner, I put myself
13 in her shoes. She was thirteen. I was fifteen
14 when it happened to me.

15 Q Yes, ma'am.

16 A And it wasn't playing, he didn't stop until
17 he got what he wanted from me.

18 Q Yes, ma'am.

19 A So all of this was in my head when I seen
20 him.

21 Q Yes, ma'am. But you didn't intend to ---

22 A I didn't intend to do anything but ask him
23 why. That's all I really wanted to know was
24 why, what was it about her that, you know, came
25 to your attention. Was it that she was by

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 herself? I live in a community that's full of
2 children. They should have the right to walk
3 through their neighborhood without being
4 touched. Our neighborhood is being taken over
5 by all these grownups that's coming in the area.

6 Q One last question, you did not intend to
7 murder Kenneth Mack?

8 A No, I did not intend to murder him.

9 Q Ms. Reese, I know it's been very difficult
10 for you, it's been very emotional. Mr. Chaplin
11 is going to ask you a few questions and the
12 State is going to ask you a few question. Thank
13 you for sharing your story with us today.

14 THE COURT: Mr. Chaplin.

15 MR. CHAPLIN: No questions for Ms.
16 Reese.

17 THE COURT: Solicitor?

18 CROSS EXAMINATION

19 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

20 Q Ms. Reese, you and I have never met, have
21 we?

22 A No, ma'am. I've seen you around here.

23 Q Where is your dad's house?

24 A -

25 Q So that would be in the area we're talking

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 about where this assault occurred you just
2 referred to.

3 A Yes, ma'am.

4 Q And that day when you got down there, your
5 testimony was your brother was there?

6 A Yeah.

7 Q And your testimony was earlier that you
8 made a phone call to your father at his house,
9 that your father answered but he was
10 intoxicated; is that correct?

11 A Yes.

12 Q So it is your testimony here today that it
13 wasn't your brother you called that day to tell
14 him about what had happened, you perceived, to
15 your daughter?

16 A Yes, I tried to call my dad.

17 Q But your testimony is that it wasn't your
18 brother answered the phone, that you talked to
19 your dad, who was too intoxicated to do it.
20 Is that your testimony?

21 A Yes, ma'am.

22 Q And did you know Bloom?

23 A Not personally.

24 Q Okay. Did you live next door to him for
25 two-and-a-half years?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A I lived next door to him and I knew the
2 other neighbor also, but I can't tell you
3 anything about her either. That's been five
4 years.

5 Q That's his girlfriend?

6 A No. That's the lady that lives on the
7 opposite side of me.

8 Q You got to know him -- as neighbors are,
9 this is a close knit community -- I think
10 somebody described it earlier as kinda almost a
11 family? People know who live down there.

12 A It don't work that way.

13 Q It doesn't work that way?

14 A No, ma'am.

15 Q So you don't get to know your neighbors?

16 A You try to. I am just saying that it -- it
17 isn't that you don't know how your neighbors are
18 going to react.

19 Q But you at least knew what his nickname
20 was.

21 A Bloom. That's the name I knew.

22 Q Bloom. And you knew that name at the time,
23 right?

24 A Yes.

25 Q And that day, you were playing video poker?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

957

- 1 A No, I was playing Treasure Chest.
- 2 Q I'm sorry. I don't mean to -- I mix it up,
3 one of those games?
- 4 A Yes, ma'am.
- 5 Q Is that correct?
- 6 A Yes, ma'am.
- 7 Q It's a game you've got to go get your
8 tickets cashed out but it's different from video
9 poker -- video poker, I guess, is illegal now?
- 10 A Right, exactly.
- 11 Q It's one of those games where you cash out
12 tickets and things like that.
- 13 A (Affirmative nod).
- 14 Q Do you do that a lot?
- 15 A Yeah, if I have the change, I sure do.
- 16 Q And, in fact, on a daily basis that's kind
17 of your thing to do?
- 18 A Probably then.
- 19 Q But not so much?
- 20 A Yeah, because I don't have a job anymore.
- 21 Q And that day you said you knew who Bloom
22 was, he'd lived next to you a couple of years
23 but you weren't that close to him?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 Q Did you know who Little Ricky was?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A No, I don't know him.

2 Q Do you remember him coming in the store
3 with Bloom that day?

4 A No, it was a tall guy, brown skin, had on a
5 gray hoodie, about 6'2 or 6"3 who came in the
6 door with Bloom that day.

7 Q Do you remember seeing Little Ricky in the
8 store.

9 A (No verbal response).

10 Q You don't know?

11 A No, I don't.

12 Q But you saw him up here?

13 A Yeah, he wasn't the one that walked in the
14 store that day either.

15 Q That you noticed either?

16 A Exactly.

17 Q And then Kenneth Archie, did you know him?

18 A I have no idea.

19 Q Juve, Juvie, Trigger or something like
20 that?

21 A I have no idea who that was.

22 Q Do you remember whether or not your saw him
23 in the store that day?

24 A If I can't place who he is, how do I know
25 if I saw him?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

959

1 Q I'm sorry. I'm just asking.

2 A I don't know them by nicknames and all
3 that. Like if I'm playing the machine back
4 there, I don't know who those people is.

5 Q How many guys came in with your daughter
6 that day?

7 A I only remember two, that was Bloom on one
8 side and another guy on the other side which I
9 said was taller than Bloom. He was like 6'2",
10 6'3". He was brown skinned. The guy that got
11 up here on the stand was too dark. That was not
12 him. I don't know him. He could be a friend of
13 my daughter or whatever, but I don't know him.

14 Q You don't know why your daughter would have
15 said they all came in the store?

16 A It was the two standing beside her and that
17 she was in the middle.

18 Q It's fair to say that's the two you
19 noticed?

20 A Yes, ma'am.

21 Q Whoever else was there, you didn't notice?

22 A I didn't pay them any attention.

23 Q And so you didn't know a Thomas Joseph
24 either?

25 A (Negative gesture).

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q I'm sorry. You just have to answer out
2 loud.

3 A No.

4 Q And that day you said your daughter was
5 wearing a tight jacket?

6 A Yeah.

7 Q Howl would you describe it just a jacket
8 like this that fits closely or tailored?

9 A Yes, that's what I mean.

10 Q Do you know why she would have told the
11 police she was wearing her big black jacket with
12 her hood on that day?

13 A Who?

14 Q Your daughter, when she was interviewed.

15 A When my daughter came and I saw her, she
16 had on a gray jacket. I'll never forgot because
17 she has the pants to go with it.

18 Q So you don't know why she would have told
19 the police that?

20 A No, ma'am.

21 Q You were sitting there, minding your own
22 business, playing games that afternoon.

23 A Yeah.

24 Q Your daughter was on punishment but you let
25 her go get her nails done because it was a

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

961

1 special occasion?

2 A Valentines.

3 Q And she was supposed to go straight home
4 because she was on punishment?

5 A Yeah.

6 Q Do you remember her buying potato chips
7 there in the store?

8 A Yeah, I bought them. That's when she came
9 back.

10 Q You're still minding your own business and
11 the next thing you know, she's coming in with
12 two people -- that you can remember, the tall
13 guy and the guy that you knew as Bloom?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Do you know why -- you went down and talked
16 to the police the day after this happened?

17 A The day after it happened, yes, ma'am.

18 Q And you remember doing that?

19 A Yes, ma'am.

20 Q Do you know why you didn't identify Bloom
21 by name? You just described him to the police
22 in your statement?

23 A I thought I said his name was Bloom.

24 Q Okay. The statement that you -- we'll get
25 back to that in a minute. Then you come in and

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 you find out -- and who tells you -- your
2 daughter tells you or was it Bloom that tells
3 you what happened?

4 A Bloom told me what happened. He just got
5 some man off the top of my daughter.

6 Q And obviously based on your experience, I
7 mean, even without, it's a horrible thing to
8 hear about having happened to your daughter?

9 A Yes, ma'am.

10 Q How did you describe her?

11 A She was wet.

12 Q Was there snow on the ground outside?

13 A Yes, ma'am.

14 Q And she was wet, and she was upset?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And as soon as you found out what happened
17 to her, obviously you were upset?

18 A Yes, ma'am.

19 Q So at that point you found out this man had
20 possibly tried to violate your daughter,
21 perception wise, Marcellius Brooks/Bloom had had
22 to intervene physically?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And that there had been a physical
25 altercation between the two?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

963

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q Then she came and told you that.
- 3 A (Affirmative nod).
- 4 Q And this upset you, understandable. I mean
- 5 you described it earlier?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q It's very upsetting, very.
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q So at that point did you jump up and call
- 10 the police?
- 11 A No, ma'am.
- 12 Q Why not?
- 13 A Because I have wanted to see this guy
- 14 myself. I wanted to know who this grown man was
- 15 that was on top of my daughter. It's hearsay.
- 16 Q It's hearsay?
- 17 A It could have been a kid, you know what I'm
- 18 saying. They're saying it's a grown man.
- 19 Q Even if it's a child, this child, this
- 20 teenager, this grown man in his thirties or
- 21 whatever, ---
- 22 A Exactly.
- 23 Q --- has attacked your child, you find out
- 24 about this and your immediate reaction is to do
- 25 what?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Go see who he was.

2 Q But you continued to play your machine?

3 A No, ma'am.

4 Q The video?

5 A No, ma'am.

6 Q According to all the witnesses, you
7 finished your game. And according to you, you
8 cashed out your tickets?

9 A I went -- I was halfway up the store, and
10 when they came in the door, I had to go back and
11 get my tickets and go to the counter. I have
12 never said I sat back down to finish the game or
13 nothing. That was irrelevant to me at that
14 time. I left out of the store.

15 Now, your witness can come out here and say
16 whatever they want, but I'm trying to tell you
17 the God's own truth what happened.

18 Q I understand. I'm just asking some
19 questions about what other people perceive. Do
20 you know why Ricky Boyd would tell the police
21 that when Brooks told you about the man messing
22 with your daughter that you jumped up and said
23 "Hell, no."

24 A I don't even remember seeing him, so I
25 don't recall that at all.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

965

1 Q Then Brooks told you he had already taken
2 care of it?

3 A He didn't tell me that then.

4 Q And then he gave him his licks?

5 A He didn't tell me that either.

6 Q Do you know why Boyd would have told the
7 police that you stayed in the store another four
8 minutes and finished playing your game?

9 A Maybe it's to make them look good, ma'am. I
10 have no idea. I don't know.

11 Q Did Mr. Boyd have a dog in this fight?

12 A Who?

13 Q Ricky Boyd.

14 A He testified the other day that he kicked
15 him in his head and he hit him one time. From
16 my understanding, as time done passed, it wasn't
17 just Bloom that knocked that man off my
18 daughter, it was quite a few of them.

19 Q Depends on who you talk to?

20 A Exactly, so -- you know.

21 Q So do you know why Kenneth Archie would
22 have told the police that when the little girl
23 was explaining what happened, ---

24 MR. FARLEY: Your Honor, I'm going to
25 how about. That calls for speculation.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 MS. CAMPBELL: I'm asking.

2 MR. FARLEY: If she knows why Kenneth
3 Archie told anybody anything.

4 WITNESS: I don't even know
5 these people.

6 THE COURT: I'll sustain the
7 objection.

8 CROSS EXAMINATION CONTINUED

9 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

10 Q Do you remember saying there at the scene,
11 that was overheard by other people, "this nigger
12 ain't put his hands on my baby" right before
13 leaving?

14 A No.

15 Q Do you remember coming back after the
16 assault, which you've admitted to, and saying
17 "that's what the motherfucker gets."

18 A No.

19 Q And you don't remember staying there after
20 finding out what happened to your daughter for
21 several minuting continuing to play your game
22 and cashing out?

23 A No, that's not true.

24 Q You testified earlier that you then found
25 out what happened to your daughter. You're

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

967

1 upset so you take her home?

2 A Yes.

3 Q At that point you start to chastise her
4 because you thought she had cut between the
5 buildings?

6 A Yes.

7 Q But she had actually don't what you'd told
8 her to do?

9 A She did.

10 Q At that point you said you decided you were
11 going to go searching for this guy?

12 A No. They said he ran between the buildings
13 down the street so I went down that way looking
14 to see if I saw him.

15 Q Who told you'll that?

16 A Marcellius.

17 Q Bloom?

18 A Yeah, they say he ran out.

19 Q And then they were able to give you a
20 detailed description?

21 A My daughter told me what he had on. She
22 said he had on a blue jean jacket, green shirt
23 and blue jeans.

24 Q Blue jean jacket and blue jeans, is that
25 unusual -- was this on a weekend?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A It was on a Saturday.

2 Q It is unusual for people to wear that in
3 Gonzales Gardens?

4 A I have no idea what's usual and unusual.

5 Q And you lived in building N, I believe?

6 A Yes, ma'am.

7 Q Where is that in relation to building

8 A N is right here, O is here, and L is up
9 here.

10 Q Okay. Is it closer or further from this
11 Forest Drive?

12 A Forest Drive would be closer that way by
13 two buildings.

14 Q If I show you a diagram and give you a
15 second, could you point it out for me?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Okay. Showing you State's Exhibit 91, if
18 this is Forest Drive and this is McDuffie, this
19 is Building L, where would your building be?

20 A Right there.

21 Q And this is Forest Drive?

22 A I live right here. This is the middle part
23 right here.

24 Q Yeah, this goes towards the other end.

25 This is down where you ended up, down here?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

969

- 1 A (So I live right here.
- 2 Q In one of these two?
- 3 A Yeah. Near L.
- 4 Q Right. At this?
- 5 A Yeah.
- 6 Q So right there near L?
- 7 A See, this makes it seem like it's short but
- 8 it's further up that street.
- 9 Q But it definitely is within walking
- 10 distance?
- 11 A Yeah.
- 12 Q All the housing in there is pretty close, I
- 13 would say?
- 14 A Yeah.
- 15 Q So you're walking her home and you get
- 16 upset and you're going to look for this guy?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q What is the purpose of you going to look
- 19 for him?
- 20 A To tell him to stay the hell away from my
- 21 daughter.
- 22 Q At any point during this timeframe, from
- 23 the time you found out what happened to your
- 24 daughter, did you ever consider calling the
- 25 police?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A I wasn't thinking.

2 Q Okay. That wouldn't be the responsible
3 thing to do?

4 A It probably would but in midst of it, if
5 somebody is on top of your daughter, you're
6 trying to find answers. I probably should have
7 called the police or whatever, but the only
8 thing that was on my mind is seeing who this was
9 that was on top of her.

10 Q You weren't bent on revenge at that point?

11 A No, ma'am.

12 Q You didn't make a phone call that your
13 brother answered and told him what happened?

14 A No, ma'am. I told my brother what happened
15 but I didn't make up a phone call saying, 'oh
16 somebody did this, let's go get him.'

17 I did what any family member -- if
18 something happens to your family member, you
19 call somebody else. That's what I did. It
20 wasn't out of the ordinary. I wasn't doing
21 anything to see what was going to happen next.
22 The only thing is I wanted somebody else to know
23 what happened. I would have talked to my dad
24 hadn't he been intoxicated. That would have
25 cured that.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

971

1 I called quite a few people. I wanted
2 everybody to know what had happened. Especially
3 in that neighborhood everybody needs to watch
4 out for him because at that the point, to me,
5 that's a predator.

6 Q He's a predator?

7 A (Affirmative nod).

8 Q And you were going after him?

9 A I wanted to know who he were.

10 Q At that point, you testified earlier, that
11 you called your father. You didn't talk to your
12 brother until you got down to where you found
13 the man on the ground. Is that wrong?

14 A Say that again.

15 Q When did you talk to your brother?

16 A Probably about two minutes before I got
17 around there.

18 Q So you did make a phone call to your
19 brother and told him what happened?

20 A He was at my dad's house then.

21 Q Okay. So you did make the phone call to
22 your brother and told him what happened to your
23 daughter?

24 A I called my dad.

25 Q I am just confused. I'm sorry.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Yeah, you're confusing me also.

2 Q I'm sorry. Let me start over. Who all did
3 you call after you've found out that your
4 daughter had been violated or attempted to be
5 violated?

6 A Okay. I called my house on accident.
7 My answering machine picked that up. Then I
8 called because-- because I didn't have no
9 answers. The only thing I know at this point
10 was that some man was on top of the her.

11 I think I called Bloom, to ask him what
12 happened. I don't know if he answered his phone
13 or whatever.

14 I call my dad and he was intoxicated. I
15 could tell from talking to him right then that
16 he couldn't talk to me right then. He was just
17 very intoxicated.

18 I don't know if my brother came in or
19 whatever, I just know that my brother was around
20 there when I got there.

21 Q What phone number did you call your brother
22 at?

23 A His number his -- at the time, ---

24 Q Do you want to look at your phone records?

25 A Sure.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

973

1 Q Do you remember what his number was?

2 A He had so many numbers.

3 Q Your number was ?

4 A Yes, that's my number and that's my home
5 number under there.

6 Q There you go, ma'am.

7 A (Upon review), the number, that was my
8 dad's number.

9 Q Okay. So whatever before you got down
10 there, your testimony is you called your
11 brother; is that correct?

12 A Yeah, I know I called him.

13 Q And then you went out?

14 A I just don't know what number I called.
15 This is my dad's number.

16 Q I'm just asking.

17 A Yeah.

18 Q So the phone call was made to your brother
19 prior to your getting down there. What all did
20 you tell him?

21 A I just said this dude just told me that he
22 just got some grown man off my daughter.

23 Q Okay. Did you give him a description?

24 A I told him that some man down here, yeah,
25 with a green shirt, a blue jean jacket and blue

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 jeans on.

2 Q Did you tell him his name is Kenneth?

3 A No. I didn't know that at that time.

4 Q Okay. Your daughter knew his name?

5 A My daughter didn't know his name. That's
6 hearsay. That's what you heard. By then I
7 should have known this man because that's how
8 people talk in that naked. Somebody had to know
9 him, for her to come up with Ken. I doubt very
10 seriously if she knowed him. I really do doubt
11 that.

12 Q I'm sorry, ma'am. I'm just referring to
13 what's in her statement.

14 A Somebody else wrote her statement. She was
15 slow on reading and she couldn't write and
16 somebody else wrote it and she signed it. I was
17 not in the room so I'm not aware of none of it.

18 Q Okay. Did you hear the recording of her
19 talking about it?

20 A No, I never heard none of that.

21 Q Okay. Then you go -- let's get it
22 straight. You've made the call to your
23 procedure. You've told him. You given him a
24 description the person who did it.

25 A. Right.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

975

1 Q Then you proceed and go into the general
2 area where someone said they last saw him
3 running between the buildings. What buildings
4 did they say that he was running between?

5 A Nobody never told me what building he was
6 running to. He just took off running between
7 the buildings, whenever that he had the
8 altercation -- you mean by the L building.

9 Q How did you know where to go?

10 A I just walked out there. He had to go down
11 the street, he ran down the street.

12 Q Okay. So you ran down the street and, lo
13 and behold, you come upon him and he is already
14 laid out?

15 A No, I didn't run. My feet go like this
16 right here. I didn't run at all.

17 Q Okay. I'm sorry. I don't mean to put
18 words in your mouth. Explain it to me. You
19 went down the street; is that correct?

20 A I went where -- by the time I hit the
21 building, that's where I saw him.

22 Q And it just happens to be you go exactly to
23 where your brother is where you've just called
24 him and your father lives?

25 A I didn't just call him. When I first got

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 the information from -- when we left out the
2 store, I went to make a phone call right then to
3 let him know. I done went home since then. I
4 have took my daughter in the house, sit down and
5 talked to her. I told her that I was going back
6 to the store, which I have didn't go. I walked
7 down the street. That's quite --

8 Q Did you go down to the area that just
9 happens to be between F and G?

10 A Yes.

11 Q And that's when you see this man who
12 happens to match this description of someone
13 with a green shirt, blue jeans and a blue jean
14 jacket?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And he's laid out?

17 A Yes.

18 Q By you know that's the guy?

19 A Yeah, I was just seeing his feet from the
20 there. I had to come all the way up to where he
21 was.

22 Q How did you know that was the guy?

23 A Because he was all blooddied up.

24 Q Do you know who dumped him on the ground?

25 A No, I wasn't there for none of that.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

977

- 1 Q Where was your brother when you first ---
2 A I didn't see my brother until he grabbed my
3 arm.
4 Q So your testimony is that you walk up and
5 the man is just lying there with his hands over
6 his face and no one is around him?
7 A Like this, (illustrating).
8 Q I'm sorry. Like this?
9 A Yeah.
10 Q No one is anywhere near him?
11 A I'm not saying -- there was probably quite
12 a few people out there. I didn't have a vision
13 of none of that.
14 Q And then you recognized him to be the guy
15 that matched the description?
16 A Correct.
17 Q And you were so sure of it that you went
18 over to him and I believe you said you kicked
19 him once?
20 A I tried to.
21 Q You tried to and fell?
22 A (Affirmative nod)
23 Q Then when you felt down, you decided to
24 slap him once across the face?
25 A Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

- 1 Q Did you slap his hands away?
- 2 A No, ma'am.
- 3 Q Was he moving?
- 4 A I have no idea.
- 5 Q Did you see the blood pouring out of his
- 6 mouth?
- 7 A Yeah, he had blood on his face.
- 8 Q Did you see the convulsions that he was
- 9 going through?
- 10 A No.
- 11 Q At that point you slammed him or hit him, I
- 12 can't remember?
- 13 A I slapped him. It was cold.
- 14 Q And then your brother, that's the first
- 15 time you see your brother?
- 16 A That's the first time that everything is
- 17 coming clear to me. He pulled me off of him.
- 18 Q Okay. Just to be clear. Up to that point,
- 19 the only person that you have seen out in that
- 20 area is that one man, who is on the ground,
- 21 bloody.
- 22 A That's the one I focused only.
- 23 Q Then your testimony is that you went and
- 24 you'll pick up this chair?
- 25 A (Affirmative nod).

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 Q All right. And you threw it at him?

2 A I threw it, yeah.

3 Q And then your brother grabbed you?

4 A I swung. Like I swung it.

5 Q Okay. You swung it at him?

6 A Yeah.

7 Q And it missed?

8 A Yeah, I know it didn't touch him.

9 Q And then you proceeded to go to your
10 father's house?

11 A I kept on raising Cain. I went up the
12 inside, went in there, my dad was sitting in the
13 chair, feeling no pain. I said a few things to
14 him. I walk out the back door and went back to
15 my house.

16 Talked to my daughter.

17 My brother came around there about four or
18 five minutes later. We stood in the kitchen.
19 He was bawling her out about that, you know,
20 being in the neighborhood 'these people around
21 here', whatever.

22 She was sitting there crying. I told her
23 to not to go between the building, always take
24 the long way around.

25 Q Where did you go?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

- 1 A After that?
- 2 Q Yeah.
- 3 A After thirty, forty-five minutes, I went
- 4 back to the store.
- 5 Q What did you do?
- 6 A I went to play the game.
- 7 Q How late were you there that night?
- 8 A I can't really say, because I was back and
- 9 forth. I left the store four or five times.
- 10 Q Do you remember telling the police you were
- 11 there until 11:35?
- 12 A Yeah, that's last time I went but I had
- 13 done been back and forth quite a few times.
- 14 Q After all this happened, when did you find
- 15 out this man had died as a result of his
- 16 injuries?
- 17 A The next day when the police came to my
- 18 house.
- 19 Q When they came and asked you to talk to
- 20 them, didn't they?
- 21 A Yes, ma'am.
- 22 Q At that point they had no idea about what
- 23 all had happened; is that correct?
- 24 A Correct.
- 25 Q So you went down to be headquarters and you

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

981

1 talked to them?

2 A Yes.

3 Q Investigator Sumpter, I believe, talked to
4 you it?

5 A Yes.

6 Q You testified that he was a nice man.

7 A I can't put a face with him. There was
8 quite few of them in the room that day.

9 Q And you gave them a statement about what
10 you knew?

11 A Yes.

12 Q But you're didn't tell them what you just
13 told the jury here today, did you?

14 A Okay. No, I didn't have a chance to tell
15 them that. The guy that was sitting right there
16 was in there hostile and -- when he was asking
17 me to write a statement, he gave me the pictures
18 of the Marcellius Brooks and he was, like, 'just
19 like I got a call about you threw a chair.' I
20 looked at him. Before I had time to
21 collaborate, he told me, "I don't want to know
22 about the chair. I want to know about this guy
23 right here." So when he said that, that's all I
24 gave him information on.

25 Q Well, you're saying that the police didn't

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 know about you at all at that point?

2 A No, he told me -- that guy right there told
3 me that he had got an anonymous I had threw a
4 chair at somebody. But he didn't want to know
5 about that. He just wanted to know about the
6 picture that he put before me.

7 Q So you just didn't tell him that part?

8 A I told him what he asked me.

9 Q You wrote this, is this your handwriting?

10 A Yes, ma'am, it is.

11 Q And you wrote about what happened, your
12 daughter and a grown man fighting? He took off
13 running.

14 A That's what was told me, and that's what
15 they wanted to know, what I had heard. I didn't
16 see any of that.

17 Q So now you're at the police station and
18 they know about what's going on, this man has
19 attacked your daughter, so this is your
20 opportunity to report this assault and all you
21 say was "She was okay, just upset and wet. I
22 got off the poker machine, took her home, made
23 sure she was fine and went back to the poker
24 machine until about 11:35." That's what you
25 told the police in your handwriting?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

983

1 A Yeah, I know what it is.

2 Q And then when they asked you about the guy
3 that brought your daughter to you, you don't --
4 you give them a description?

5 A Exactly.

6 Q And then you talk again about what your
7 daughter told you happened?

8 A Correct.

9 Q Why didn't you tell them about the assault?

10 A Excuse me?

11 Q Why didn't you tell them about what you
12 did, how upset you were. It had to be hard to
13 control those emotions?

14 A When he first said something about me, the
15 chair, me throwing this chair, I was going to
16 elaborate on that. He didn't want to hear about
17 that. I'm at the police station. I'm already
18 nervous from the junk.

19 Mr. Pegram, he didn't want to hear that.
20 He wanted to hear about the picture that he put
21 before me, which was Marcellius Brooks. It was
22 like 'I get calls all the time, right now I
23 don't want to hear that. I want to hear about
24 this.' So I told him what he wanted to hear.

25 If he had asked me anything about this

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 chair, then that's when it would have came about
2 but he was focussed on a Blood.

3 Q Okay. You don't remember in the statement
4 that it says you were talking to Clarence
5 Sumpter?

6 A That's who I was talking to. He was
7 sitting right beside him.

8 Q Okay.

9 A I'll never forget that to this day.

10 Q So you didn't think it was important to
11 tell them what you had observed about the person
12 or anything like that?

13 A (No verbal response).

14 Q You're saying they wouldn't listen to you?

15 A No, I'm not saying they wouldn't listen.
16 It's just that I wouldn't really think much of
17 it. And when he told us that he had died or
18 whatever, I already know that that chair didn't
19 touch him when I throwed it and a slap didn't
20 kill him. I wasn't going to put myself out
21 there to make it seem like I had did anything
22 wrong.

23 Q You weren't protecting you or your brother,
24 were you?

25 A No, I wasn't protecting nobody but my

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

985

1 child.

2 Q Because you knew what had happened and what
3 you had done?

4 A No, I hadn't -- no, I didn't.

5 Q Then you found out they had a warrant for
6 your arrest?

7 A Yes, ma'am.

8 Q And you turned yourself in?

9 A Yes, ma'am.

10 Q At that point did you tell them the truth
11 about what happened?

12 A Nobody ever talked to me. I went to jail.
13 I went on bond. I went and looked for an
14 attorney. I have never been questioned by an
15 investigator, nothing. Nobody talked to me
16 anymore.

17 Q This is the first time you've ever told
18 anybody this story?

19 A Yes, ma'am.

20 Q That day Bloom, who you don't really know
21 that well, you made a cell phone to him?

22 A Uh-huh, (affirmative nod).

23 Q So even though you lived next to him
24 two-and-a-half years, but you knew his number to
25 call?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A I got his number from this girl named
2 Dorothy Chapman, an old friend of mine. Her
3 phone didn't come on until nine o'clock. I
4 remember making a call because I got his number
5 from her, but she would use my phone to call
6 him, too, and any other number that I don't
7 know.

8 Q So he was your automatic dial?

9 A Who?

10 Q Bloom?

11 A No.

12 Q But you were able to call him that day
13 because that's on those records?

14 A I had to get his number from somewhere,
15 ma'am. I just told you Dorothy Chapman gave me
16 his number.

17 Q And when your daughter talked to the
18 police, you don't know why she didn't mention
19 when you came back or when her uncle came back
20 or anything like that?

21 A I have no idea.

22 MS. CAMPBELL: Okay.

23 THE COURT: Redirect? Anything?

24 MR. FARLEY: Thank you, Your Honor.

25 Yeah, just briefly.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

2 BY MR. FARLEY:

3 Q Ms. Reese?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Like I said, you didn't mean to withhold
6 anything from the police, did you?

7 A No, sir, he just kept asking me about a
8 specific person. When he first mentioned
9 something about he got an anonymous call, when I
10 went to collaborate on that, he killed all that
11 by saying he just wanted to know about this
12 person right here, and he had that picture in
13 front of me. So I wasn't withholding that. I
14 have just gave him the information he asked me
15 about.

16 Q Yes, ma'am. Ms. Reese, did you come here
17 today to tell the truth?

18 A The whole truth and nothing but the truth,
19 so help me God.

20 Q You came to share your story?

21 A Yes, sir.

22 Q And what you just shared ---

23 A Is the God's heaven's truth.

24 Q --- is as close as you remember it,
25 correct?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Yes, sir.

2 Q I just want to ask you one more time, did
3 you intended to hurt Kenneth Mack?

4 A No.

5 Q Did you intend to kill Kenneth Mack?

6 A No.

7 Q To murder Kenneth Mack?

8 A No.

9 Q Lynch Kenneth Mack?

10 A No.

11 Q What did you intend to do when you went
12 that day?

13 A I just wanted him just to stay the hell
14 away from my daughter. Just stay in grown
15 people's place and not in a kid's place. That's
16 it.

17 MR. FARLEY: Thank you Ms. Reese.

18 THE COURT: Anything?

19 MR. FARLEY: No, sir. I'm fine.

20 Thank you very much.

21 THE COURT: Anything further?

22 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir.

23 THE COURT: All right. You may come
24 down, ma'am. Thank you very much.

25 (WITNESS STEPS DOWN)

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

989

1 THE COURT: All right. Ladies and
2 gentlemen of the jury, that will conclude the
3 testimony for today. How about nine o'clock
4 tomorrow, everybody okay with that?

5 Got another big day ahead of us. All
6 right. You're now dismissed for the evening.
7 Again, don't discuss the case among yourselves
8 when you return to the jury room or with anyone
9 else over the evening hours. Please don't do
10 any research on this case. If you'll hear it
11 live and in person right here. Thank you very
12 much.

13 (JURY OUT)

14 THE COURT: Mr. Farrow (phonetic), can
15 I inquire about the remainder of your case?

16 MR. FARLEY: Your Honor, that concludes
17 my case and if you don't mind my saying it's
18 Farley.

19 THE COURT: Sir?

20 MR. FARLEY: Farley.

21 THE COURT: I'm sorry. Mr. Chaplin,
22 do you anticipate you will finish tomorrow or --
23 I've got to tell how to plan for this jury that
24 is going to come in here Monday.

25 MR. CHAPLIN: Well, I anticipate

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 on calling two people tomorrow morning.

2 THE COURT: Okay.

3 MR. CHAPLIN: And unless something
4 unforeseen happens -- like we may get a surprise
5 from the State tomorrow morning, I don't know.

6 THE COURT: Well, just anticipate it.
7 So we may finish tomorrow? All right, let me
8 ask you this, Madame -- in the event that we can
9 finish, I'll expect any suggestions for requests
10 for charge in the morning.

11 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes, sir, I'll have
12 those.

13 THE COURT: From all parties.

14 MR. FARLEY: Yes, sir.

15 THE COURT: Deliver them to my law
16 clerk first thing in the morning. We'll have a
17 proposed set of the charges for you after I have
18 read and review what you have requested, okay.

19 MR. FARLEY: Yes, sir.

20 THE COURT: See you at 9:00 o'clock.

21 (COURT IN RECESS)

22 (TRANSCRIPT CONTINUED NEXT PAGE)

23

24

25

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

991

1 MARCH 2, 2012 9:00 a.m.

2

3 (DEFENDANTS PRESENT)

4 THE COURT: Is the State ready to
5 proceed?

6 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes, Your Honor.

7 THE COURT: Defense ready to proceed?

8 MR. FARLEY: Ready.

9 MR. CHAPLIN: Ready, Your Honor.

10 THE COURT: Any matters of
11 housekeeping that need to be addressed before we
12 bring the jury?

13 MR. CHAPLIN: The requests to charge.

14 MS. CAMPBELL: I'm sorry. We
15 need to get the requests to charge.

16 THE COURT: Hand them up.

17 MS. CAMPBELL: Do you have copies
18 for us?

19 MR. CHAPLIN: Oh, are we supposed to
20 provide them copies?

21 THE COURT: Yes.

22 MR. CHAPLIN: Okay. I didn't make them
23 copies.

24 THE COURT: Fair is fair.

25 MR. CHAPLIN: Okay. Well, then I need

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 to make copies.

2 MS. CAMPBELL: We can get somebody to
3 make copies for him. Give it to me. We'll get
4 copies made.

5 MS. CAMPBELL: And ours are coming.

6 THE COURT: Ms. Sampson, how about
7 me?

8 MS. SIMPSON: Oh. I apologize, Your
9 Honor. Oh, this is what you already have.

10 MS. CAMPBELL: I just gave you that.
11 They're bringing in Mathias'.

12 THE COURT: All right. Bring the jury,
13 please.

14 (JURY IN @ 9:16 a.m.)

15 BAILIFF: Your Honor, the jury is
16 present.

17 THE COURT: Thank you very much.
18 Mr. Whittle, you may want to the kind of guard
19 that back door. Do you mind? Good morning
20 ladies and gentlemen.

21 As you probably noticed, there's quite
22 a bit of activity in the adjoining courtroom.
23 I've asked the bailiffs to try to keep it quiet
24 over there. I'm not sure whether it is
25 transfer -- yeah, it is transfer court, isn't

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

993

1 it. That's sort of a lesser crimes court, sort
2 of like a magistrate's court or small claims
3 court. It's all criminal stuff, so there are a
4 lot of people over there who are going through
5 that process. It will dwindle during the day.
6 I'll try to keep it from interfering too much.
7 All right. Counsel, you may proceed.

8 MR. CHAPLIN: Thank you very much, Your
9 Honor. At this time, the defense for Henry Gray
10 calls Tyeshia Kiki Burns.

11 (WITNESS TAKES STAND)

12 KIKI BURNS, being duly sworn to tell
13 the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the
14 truth, testified, as follows:

15 DIRECT EXAMINATION

16 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

17 Q Now, Ms. Burns, did you witness an incident
18 on the 13th of February, 2010?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Okay. And did you subsequently give a
21 statement to the Columbia Police Department?

22 A Yes.

23 Q About that, what you saw?

24 A Yes.

25 Q All right. Now, Ms. Burns, tell me, what

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 were you doing when you saw this incident?

2 A I was working at the B.P. gas station right
3 across from whatever that complex is.

4 Q Yes.

5 A Working.

6 Q So I'm going to walk up here to a little
7 diagram I have. This is the Blue Ocean Seafood
8 and this is Forest Drive?

9 A Uh-huh.

10 Q Where is your gas station at in relation to
11 this?

12 A It's right across the street from McDuffie.
13 Yeah, right across the street from the complex.

14 Q So right here?

15 A No, it's in front of it. If you're coming
16 across the street it's right in front of it.
17 It's like right beside Bojangles.

18 Q All right. So tell me when I'm getting
19 close to?

20 A No, you're on Forest Drive. You're going
21 to be right this. If this is Forest Drive right
22 here, ---

23 Q Yes.

24 A --- Bojangles is right here and ---

25 Q Yes.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

995

- 1 A --- the gas station is there.
- 2 Q So further. I'm going to ask you to stand
- 3 up, if you would, please. Can you?
- 4 A (Complies) -- this (indicating) is
- 5 McDuffie.
- 6 Q Yes.
- 7 A The gas station.
- 8 Q The -- excuse me?
- 9 A That the gas station would be like this is
- 10 Forest Drive, this is McDuffie.
- 11 Q Yeah?
- 12 A The gas station would be here.
- 13 Q Uh-huh.
- 14 A Bojangles would be like right here.
- 15 Q And how close are you to the Ocean Seafood?
- 16 A We're right across the street from it.
- 17 Q And this is Ocean Seafood?
- 18 A Yeah.
- 19 Q If you're right across the street from
- 20 Ocean Seafood, you're up here?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q I'm sorry if the diagram is kinda bad.
- 23 A Yeah, we're diagonal from it.
- 24 Q From Ocean Seafood. Got it. Now, while
- 25 you were at your job that morning or that

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 afternoon, rather, tell me what you saw?

2 A The only thing I saw was, I was waiting on
3 some customers and I about four or five people
4 running up the street. One guy was in front of
5 them. He run to his left. He must have tripped
6 over a chain or something and he fell. All I
7 saw was black hoods on them. That was it and
8 after he went to get up, he stumbled back down
9 and I went to turn around and look and he was
10 gone.

11 Q Okay?

12 A So.

13 Q So you saw a man running?

14 A (Affirmative nod).

15 Q And you saw some people chasing him?

16 A (Affirmative nod).

17 Q And then you saw the man fall?

18 A Well, he -- yeah, he tripped over
19 something.

20 Q Tripped over something?

21 A Yeah.

22 Q And then you saw the people chasing him,
23 then beat him?

24 A Yeah.

25 Q Okay. And I think he -- in your statement

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

997

1 you said that there was kicking and stomping?

2 A I just seen him all just getting on him.

3 Q Okay.

4 A And when he went to get up, he stumbled
5 back down.

6 Q You also saw a female?

7 A I don't know where she appeared from.

8 Q Okay.

9 A I don't know if she was with the group of
10 people or if she was trying to help him.

11 Q Yeah.

12 A So.

13 Q And where did this group of people -- I
14 think you said in your statement these people,
15 group of people were walking towards the seafood
16 restaurant when they left?

17 A Yeah, when they walked back toward the
18 seafood but I couldn't focus on them when I had
19 a store full of people.

20 Q Okay. So then after they walked away, the
21 man that was on the ground tried to stand up?

22 A He tried to stand up and he stumbled back
23 down. After that, by me working and trying to
24 focus on that, I don't know where he went.

25 Q I see. So if this is the seafood

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 restaurant here, you saw the group of --

2 A They're walking in front of --

3 (indicating).

4 Q Walking in front of this area?

5 A Uh-huh.

6 Q When they were leaving the attack?

7 A Yeah.

8 Q Okay. Now, do you still work at that B.P.
9 station?

10 A No.

11 Q You just decided to leave?

12 A Uh-huh.

13 Q Any particular reason?

14 A Well, no. I stayed there a couple of
15 months afterwards, but a couple of incidents
16 happened after that and I just left.

17 Q What type of incidents?

18 A One was getting ---

19 MS. SAMPSON: Objection, Your Honor.
20 Relevant.

21 THE COURT: What does that deal with
22 this? I'm going to sustain that.

23 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

24 BY MR. CHAPLIN:

25 Q So you no longer work at that location.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A No.

2 Q Are you under subpoena here today?

3 A Yeah.

4 Q So you don't really want to be here?

5 A No.

6 Q Okay. But you're doing your duty as a
7 citizen?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And testifying?

10 A Yeah, but I don't know why because it's
11 like I can't put a face with a name.

12 Q Okay.

13 A I don't know why.

14 Q Okay. But you did see what you just
15 testified to?

16 A Yeah.

17 Q Okay. Do you have any doubt in your mind
18 about that?

19 A No, I don't.

20 Q All right. I'd like you to answer any
21 questions that the other attorneys may have of
22 you in this matter?

23 THE COURT: Mr. Farrell?

24 MR. FARLEY: I have no questions for
25 Ms. Burns. Thank you.

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1000

1 THE COURT: Ms. Sampson.

2 MS. SAMPSON: Thank you.

3 CROSS EXAMINATION

4 BY MS. SAMPSON:

5 Q Good morning, Ms. Burns. Now, I just want
6 to be clear where your store exactly is, because
7 I'm pretty familiar with the area. Your
8 standing at your cash register at the B.P.
9 station when all this occurs. Correct?

10 A Yes.

11 Q When you walk out of your store there's two
12 rows of gas pumps; correct?

13 A No, there's no two rows of pumps.

14 Q There's one row here and one row here,
15 correct, where people can get gas.

16 A Yeah, but it's more than two rows.

17 Q There's more than two?

18 A Uh-huh.

19 Q And then there's more asphalt where people
20 can kind of park?

21 A Uh-huh.

22 Q And there's four lanes of traffic.

23 A (Affirmative nod)

24 Q Then there is the parking lot for the
25 market?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Yes.

2 Q Then there is the market?

3 A (Affirmative nod).

4 Q And beside the market is McDuffie street?

5 A Yeah.

6 Q So in order to see this fight, you have to
7 look past all of that in order to see the fight,
8 correct?

9 A No, because it's' clear view.

10 Q It is a clear view but there's traffic,
11 there's cars going back and forth on the street.

12 A Yeah.

13 Q And there's four lanes of traffic?

14 A Yes.

15 Q And a turn lane in between those rows of
16 traffic?

17 A I don't know about the turn lane.

18 Q You don't know about the turn lane?

19 A No.

20 Q And people can turn right into -- left onto
21 McDuffie street or right depending on which way
22 they're coming from?

23 A Yeah.

24 Q And they can also turn right beside you,
25 between you and the hospital?

State of South Carolina v. Henry Gray et al
Case No. 10-GS-40-0039 et al
Jury Trial of February 27-March 2, 2012
before The Honorable Thomas G. Cooper, Jr.

1 A Yes.

2 Q And the fight is definitely across from you
3 across Forest Drive over there on McDuffie
4 Street?

5 A Well, it's not on McDuffie street. It's
6 like whatever that complex is, the Gardens or
7 whatever, there is like a little open space
8 right there and then some chains that -- from
9 the road to the grass or whatever.

10 Q Correct. That's where it was?

11 A Yeah.

12 Q And you said you saw a female, correct?

13 A Yeah.

14 Q What does she look like?

15 A The only thing I can tell you, she is a
16 black male -- black female.

17 Q Did you tell the police she looked like she
18 was in her late twenties?

19 A No.

20 Q You don't remember telling them that?

21 A No.

22 Q Would seeing your statement help refresh
23 your memory?

24 A Might, but -- (pause).

25 Q Ms. Burns, I'm going to ask you to take a